6197 B
STC 23608 1612

T. A.

1 A rich storehouse or
Treasury for the diseased
twas by A. T.
(wants title)

2 Rams little Dodeon
1606

3 The Practise of Chymicall
and Hermeticall Physicke.
by Josephus Quercetanus
Translated by T. Timme
1605

fol.

£108

61. D 30

2914 5

DIVERS AND SVNDRY good instructiõs & rules of knowledg, very meet & conuenient to be known of all such as are the right Practisers of Phisick and Chirurgery: & also cõcerning the maner & vse of *bloud-letting* and *purging*, and of the commoditie and discõmoditie, that oftentimes springeth and commeth thereof.

FORASMVCH as Health is profitable and pleasaunt to all men: since that all men do continually wish & pray, eyther for the restitution, or cõtinuance of the same: And also how that it is the propertie of Nature, onely to fight and striue against all Diseases: and likewise, how that the Phisition is but the Minister and seruant of Nature: seruing eyther to apply such thinges to her as may bee vsed to destroy the Disease withall: or else by taking away the greatest part of the same matter which causeth & mainteyneth the sickness: and therfore it is very meet & necessary, for euery Phisition that before such time as he do take vpon him to minister any thing at al to the sicke Person, diligently to learne & perfectly to search out, both

the Originall & principall cause of the Disease: in which, if hee be ignorant, then is it more by good Fortune, then by any Cunning or Skill, that hee doe euer cure any manner of Disease at all: for how is it possible to help nature, with that thing which she hath neede of, except it bee first of all knowne what shee needeth? which none can perfectly vnderstand or know except the chiefe cause of the disease be first manifestly known vnto him, insomuch that he may not minister things directly, contrary to the cause of the same disease. And therfore I do greatly lament the ignorance of the cõmon sort of People, who (for the most part) are perswaded, that one Medicine is sufficient for one Disease, and not regarding that one disease may come of sundry causes: and therfore it doth necessaryly require diuers Medicines (as for example) Weakenes of the Stomacke (that it cãnot digest well, or that it hath no good apetite) is a disease which may come a dozen seuerall wayes at the least: Therefore the Cure of that disease, cannot alwayes bee cured with one onely Medicine. As also, if that Weakenes of the stomacke, doe come of a weake distemperature of it selfe onely, then it must of necessitie be made hot by one meanes or other. But if that heate be the cause of the weakenes thereof, then it must be cooled with some colde medicine that is meete for it; So that you must be sure alwayes, for to moysten drynes, & to dry vp moysture.

But if Weaknes doe come, of some superfluous humour that doth abounde, which hath flowed into

into the stomacke, or that hath bin there ingẽdred: then must that ill humour of necessitie bee purged out, eyther by a vomit: or else a Purgation, with a meeke medicine for it. And if that it happen to be a Fleagme: it must be holpen with such a medicine as vtterly expelleth Flegme. But if that Choller be abounding, then there must of necessitie bee vsed, such a medicine as doth purge Choler. And likewise for Melancholines; a meet Purgation must be vsed to expell the humour thereof. But if that the Imbecillitie of the stomacke be caused by a Distillation and Rhewme that falleth out of the head into it: then is the cure to be remedyed in the head, and not in the stomacke. Likewise, if the Distemperature of the Liuer or Spleene, doe weaken the Stomacke: then the cure thereof, consisteth onely in the healing of those members, and not of the ministring any thing for the stomacke at all.

Therefore let no man thinke it sufficient for the Phisition, if that he doe perfectly know that a man hath such a disease, as the Ague. the Collicke, the Flux, or some other such like &c. that then hee may presently (if he be skilfull) minister a meet medicine for it. No, not so, but he must first search out by all meanes possible he may, the very cause it self of the disease. The which many ignorant people doe perswade them selues, that a Skilfull Phisition may doe in all Diseases, by the sight of the Urin onely. But alas, they are altogether deceiued: and as for to come to the Knowledg of the cause of some inward diseases of the body, the Urin pro-

fiteth nothing at all. For in most inwarde diseases of the Body, there ought as great a regarde to bee taken of the **Pulses**, and of the disposition & state of the braine of him that is sicke, as there should be had of the Vrin it selfe.

Also, the **Egestions**, **Sweat**, **Spittle**, and other excremets, are not to be neglected, insomuch that at some times, they do declare the cause of the Disease, & the state thereof, when the **Urin** doth not shew any thing at all.

Likewise, for example in a **Pluriſie**, or an inflamation of the **Lungs**, or in a **Squinancie**, or such like, there is much more be known, by **Spittle**, then there is by the **Urin**.

Moreouer, in a **Laske**, or in a **bloudy Flux**, or in a **Colick** or **Illiake**, there is more certaintie of iudgment to be giuen by **Egestion** or **Ordure**, then there is by **Urin**. Which thinges; those that are not altogether adicted to their owne fantasies may easily by good reaso be perswaded to credit it: for Vrin is nothing else, but only the Watery & washy part of the Bloud; for it is seperated frō the bloud in the Liver, & sucked from thence into the **Reines**, from whence it distilleth downe into the **Bladder**, and soe passeth foorth. Seeing therfore that **Urin** is the excrement that is seperated from the bloud; there is good cause why it should shew the state of the Liver, and also of the bloud in all parts of the body, & it can likewise declare the full state of all the members which it passeth by: as of the **Reines**, the **Bladder**, and such like.

But

But certainly, in other diseases that be out of the **Veines**, and be distant from the places by which the **Urin** passeth. There is no certaine iudgment to be giuen by the **Urin**, vnlesse the vehemencie of the disease haue infected either the bloud or the Liver after some sort: Yet neuertheless, such is the ignorance of many People, for that they thinke him worthy of no estimation in the knowledg of **physicke**, that cannot at the first sight of the **Urin**, (although it hath bin carried 20. miles) tell whether it be the water of a Man or a Woman, & how the disease grieueth the patient better then himselfe, and whether he or she shall liue or die, what disease soeuer it bee off, which things (vndoubtedly) in diuers Diseases, are impossible to be knowne by the onely sight & inspection of the **Urin**.

Therefore it is very necessarie & fit for all those that will take vpon them to minister **physicke** (most duely and rightfully amongst other things) to obserue well thiese 4. rules next following. (viz.)

1 To see the sicke person, & to conferre with him or her (which soeuer it be) for there is none that can so well declare any griefe (whatsoeuer it be) as he himselfe can that is troubled or grieued therewith.

2 To view & feele all the pulses of the sicke person, and to obserue well the state of them.

3 To view very dilligentlie all the excrements, not only the **Urin**, but also the **Spettle, Sweat** and **Ordure**.

4 And last of all, to haue a respect to the place

where the griefe is and to consider wel all the accidents that doe arise thereof; not omitting to know the former diet and course of life, which the sicke person hath vsed.

These thinges then being dilligently & seuerally noted, the Phisition may more certainely learne the chiefest cause of the disease, the strength thereof, and to what end it will come vnto, then hy seeing the Urine onely, and also by what meanes he may minister a meete medicine for it, whereby the sicke person may soone finde ease, and he purchase vnto himselfe exceeding great fame.

Thus haue I partly declared, what things ought to bee knowne of euery Phisition, that thereby he might withdraw & take away the fond and foolish opinion, that a great number of people doe deeme to be true, that is, that the sight of the Urine is sufficient inough, for a cunning Phisition, perfectly to know the disease of the sicke, and the true cause thereof, and to minister apt medicines for it. And now I cease to speake any more hereof, but I will as briefely as I may, entreat somewhat of the vse and benefit that doth arise and come, of Blouдletting and Purging, and I would wish all those that do practise the same, to be carefull thereof.

The vse of Bloud-letting, and of the commodities thereof.

FIRST it is to be noted that if the body of a man do abound with humours, which are ready to oppresse nature, then whether there be any sicknes in the body present, by meanes of them, or if there be but danger of sicknes, those humors must be euacuated out of the body, eyther by **Bloud-letting**, **Purging**, **Vomit**, **Sweating**, **Baths**, or else by some other kinde of euacuation. But I will speake here onely of euacuation by **Bloud-letting** and **Purging**, and first of all of **Bloud-letting**.

There be diuers things to be considered of, before **Bloud-letting**, as the age of the patient, the Complexion, the time of the yeare, the Region the Custome, the strength, and the vehemencie of the disease.

1. The age must be considered of, because children vnder 14. yeares of age, and aged persons may not be let bloud, vnlesse great necessitie require it.

2. The Complexion is to be noted, because a hot

Com-

complexion hath large Veines, and aboundeth with much bould, and they may therefore forbeare a good quantitie of bloud: But colde complexions haue narrow Veines, and little bloud, and therefore their euacuation must be small.

3 The time of the yeare must be very well marked, that the weather be not too hot nor too cold, and therefore the spring time, is the most apt time for Bloud-letting because that then it is temperate.

4 The region and country is to be spoken of, because it is to be noted, that if the region be very hote, or else very colde, it is not good to let bloud, but a temperate Region is most meete of all for it.

5 Custome is not to be neglected, for thereby we may know that they that haue beene accustomed to bleede, may better suffer Bloud-letting, then those that were neuer letten bloud at any time before.

6 The strength of the person must be regarded, for if there be great weakenes, then it is very dangerous to let bloud at all, except great necessitie compelleth.

7 Also the vehemencie of the disease is worthy to be marked: for if it be a vehement disease, then you must let bloud forthwith, if the former circumstances will permit it.

These thinges being considered, if they will permit Bloud-letting, and if it be in a needefull cause, then it shall be very necessary to know what signe the Moone is in, for you must take heede that shee be not in that signe that gouerneth that member, where-

wherein you intend to open the Veine, and also to foresee that she be in such a signe, as is good to let bloud in.

For the vses and commodities of Bloud-letting, are against these diseases that are here expressed.

1 This is a generall rule, that Bloud-letting is a very good remedy for all diseases that be engendred of aboundance flowing of eruption of bloud, as be chiefely the Feuers, called Sinochy.

2 Also the Phrensie, Squinancie, Pluritie, Peripneumony, Opthalmie, & against all inflamations, and impostumations, engendred of bloud in the Liuer, the Spleene, the Reynes, the Wombe, the Share, the Arme-holes, the Armes, the Legges: and to conclude, in all inward and outward partes, wheresoeuer the inflamation be: Bloud-letting is good for it, whether it be now present, or that there be any danger, that it will shortly ingender.

3 Also Bloud-letting is good in Feuers, whether they be continuall or intermittent, insomuch that the obstructions & stoppings of the Veines, be causèd of immoderate repletion of the humors.

Note also that Bloud-letting doth emptie and euacuate from the body, all humours alike, as wel the good as the bad.

And therefore it is chiefely to bee vsed, when there is too great an aboundance of bloud in the body and other humours, which doe straine the Veynes, and that there is great danger and ieopardie in breaking of some Veine: or the bruising out of some fluxe of bloud, or of choaking, and to

extinguish naturall heate. And therefore in such cases, you must let bloud with all speed, although the sickneſſe be not already present.

For by letting of bloud in due season, the superfluous fulnes of the Veines, is brought into a very meane estate againe, and the paines that came of the fulnes and stretching of the vessels, be eased: and the heauines that was felt in the body, is cleane taken away, and the body is lightned, and made more quicke and nimble, to doe all such actions as Nature hath ordained it to do.

Also it causeth nature to haue a larger scope, and a free passage, by opening and emptying of the straight waies and passages of the Veines and Arteries.

Last of all, if it bee done in time, it preuenteth diuers and sundry diseases, into which the body was both apt and ready to haue fallen.

Many more commodities might heere bee rehearsed as concerning Bloud-letting which is done when necessitie requireth, and as it ought to bee done: but to conclude (omitting all other) Note this for a generall rule, that Bloud-letting is very good against all kinde of diseases, which be caused and engendered of bloud, and not onely when the diseases are present, but also it is good letting of bloud, to preuent any such diseases, if they bee foreseene or feared, alwaies regarding that there be none of these impediments aforesaid, which do prohibit and forbid Bloud-letting, except it bee in great necessitie and extremitie, for then as the com-

mon prouerbe is, *Necessitas non habet legem*, that is: Necessitie hath no Lawe.

Here would I leaue off to speake of Bloud-letting, but that there commeth into my mind, the common opinion of the ignorant people, which doe certainely beleeue, that if any person be let bloud one yeare, that he must likewise be let bloud euery yeere againe, or else hee is in (I cannot tell) how great daunger: which fond opinion of theirs (whencesoeuer it sprung at the first) is no more like to be true, then I should say, when a man hath a great wound by chaunce, in any part of his body, whereby he looseth much bloud, and that after it is healed, hee must of necessitie haue the like wound againe the next yeare, to auoyde as much bloud, or else he is in daunger of great sickenesse or of death. Which opinion, if I my selfe did affirme it to be true, (although it be most false) yet I might vse the like reason and authoritie to defend it, that the common people do vse for theirs: for they can say nothing, if they be asked why they doe thinke so, but that they haue heard many say so. Therefore I would wish that no man should credite any longer this fond and foolish opinion, being most false, vnles he could shew good reason for it, which I am very well assured of, no man can do.

Mary this I thinke, that like as Bloud-letting is not good against all diseases, so also it is not good in all persons, but only in those that will be content to vse afterward a moderate and conuenient diet.

Those therefore that doe abound in bloud, and

will be let bloud to preserue them from the danger of any disease, which is like shortly to ensue and molest them: They must for a long time after, be content to vse a moderate & conuenient diet. For those that be vntemperate and gluttons in meates, or are great drunkards, and wine-bibbers, they do not onely receiue no commoditie at all by Bloud-letting: but also oftentimes they catch more hurt by it, then they should haue had without it, for in three or foure daies space after, they fill and stuffe themselues with more raw iuices and humours, (by meanes of vnmeasurable dyet) then they had before, and oftentimes they doe die through conuulsion.

And therefore note, that there is such force and vertue in a moderate dyet, to eschue and decline diseases, that without the due obseruation of it, Bloud-letting is of no purpose at all. And therefore if the common saying of the people be true in any body, that they must of necessitie bee let bloud often, it is very true, but it is in such as keepe an immoderate diet, presently after Bloud-letting, & therefore I doe aduertise all men to beware of excesse in eating and drinking after Bloud-letting.

Note also, that after Bloud-letting none ought to walke very fast, or to runne, or to vse any vehement exercise, but let him be quiet & rest himselfe, vntill such time as his spirits shall be well refreshed and quieted againe.

Note also, that no person being let bloud, ought to sleepe immediatly after Bloud-letting, but let

him

stim keepe himselfe both quiet and waking and auoyding all contention and exercise of body and minde, & about two houres after letting of bloud, there may a little foode be taken, but let it be such as will make good iuice & nourish apace, and within foure or fiue houres after Bloud-letting, or somewhat afore the patient may be permitted to sleepe, so that it be prouided for, and taken heede of, that he doe not turne himselfe vpon that arme, where the veine was opened, and let him also take good heede that he doe not looosen the band, and so let the bloud flow out againe, and let him afterwardes vse a sparing diet, dayly increasing it by little and little, vntill such time as he be come to his accustomed ordinarie dyet againe.

And note also, that the morning is the most meetest time of all for Bloud-letting, when euery digestion is perfectly finished, and the superfluities & excrements of each of them fully auoyded out, which thinges of necessity must be fore-seene, that they be so. Or at the least in a time of great extremitie, the next apt time to let bloud in, is when the stomacke is somewhat empty, & that is about sixe or eight houres after meate.

Thus much haue I entreated of as concerning Bloud-letting, and now I am purposely minded to speake somewhat of the vse and commodities that come of Purging.

The vse of Purging, and the benefit that oftentimes commeth thereof.

FOrasmuch as it is very necessarie to be vnderstoode of all persons, that euery kinde of Purgation, hath that secret vertue and property in it selfe, that when it is receiued into a mans body, and prouoked to exercise the vertue that it hath by naturall heate labouring to digest it, then doth it draw vnto it all such humours, as it hath vertue and power to purge.

And therefore a Purgation is an euacuation of vicious and corrupt humours, which doe oftentimes trouble and molest the body, but not of all corrupt and bad humours alike.

For euery Purging medicine, doth draw vnto it selfe one peculiar and proper humour (that is) eyther flegme or choller, or else melancholy or watry humours.

And therefore those persons that be perfectly in health, ought not to take a Purgation, since they doe not abound with corrupt humours, wherefore in those, when the medicine findeth no such superfluous humours as it hath vertue to draw, it consumeth

ſumeth and waſteth the bloud and the fleſh: and for that cauſe whole folkes are not to be purged by Purgations, but rather confounded and waſted: for it is manifeſt hereby, that Purgations be very dangerous to them that are in perfect health, which thing is teſtified alſo of *Hipocrates* in the 37. Aphoriſme of his ſecond booke, where he ſaith after this ſort, *Qui corpore bene ſe habent hos purgare periculoſum eſt*, that is, tis dangerous purging of thoſe that be in perfect health.

Alſo becauſe euery purging medicine hath vertue to drawe one peculiar humour, there is good heed and care to be taken, that ſuch a medicine be miniſtred as hath vertue to draw out the humour abounding and moue other, or elſe inſted of much good that of it ſelfe it would doe, if it were conueniently miniſtred; it may contrariwiſe doe exceeding great hurt, and worke many inconueniences to the body. And according to the ſaying of Hipocrates in the laſt Aphoriſme of his firſt booke in this maner: *Si qualia oportet purgari purgentur confert, & facile ferunt, difficulter*, that is, if ſuch things be purged as ought to be, it profiteth, and may eaſily be ſuffered, but if it be contrariwiſe; it hurteth, and may ſcarcely be borne.

Therefore ought diligent care and heede to be taken in the receiuing of a Purgation, that it bee miniſtred by a skilfull Phiſition, that hath certainly found out what humor it is that aboundeth.

But alas the greateſt number of the common ſort of people, doe hold an opinion, that if they may

haue a medicine for a little money, which will prouoke them often to the stoole, what humor soeuer it be, and purgeth out, they persuade themselues that they are safe enough: howbeit, I would wish them hereafter alwaies to haue in minde this saying of the most excellent Phisition Hipocrates in the three and thirty Aphorisme of the first booke, *Deiectiones non multitudine sunt estimanda, sed si talia deiiciantur qualia conueniunt,* that is: Egestions are not to be esteemed for their great quantity, but if such humours be purged out as they ought to be (that is) such vicious and corrupt humors as do abound and be superfluous in mans body, then is the body quieted for a long time after, if it be dieted as afore said.

There are diuers things chiefly to be considered of by euery Phisition, before such time as hee doe minister any Purgation to the sicke persons: as the quality & quantity of the humor, the strength of him or her that is sicke, the age, the time of the yeere; and lastly, the disease.

First, the qualitie of the humor is greatly to be considered also, that thereby hee may perfectly know what kind of humor is to be euacuated and purged out, for it must be onely that which troubleth the body, with superfluous aboundaunce thereof.

Second, as if great aboundance of flegme do moleste and trouble the body, then he must of necessitie minister a medicine which purgeth flegme, and so likewise for all other humors whatsoeuer, abounding

bounding in any part of the bodie.

Thirdly alſo he that doth vndertake the miniſtring of any medicine, ought to haue great reſpect to the ſtrength of the ſicke or diſeaſed perſon: for if he be very weake and feeble, there ought no Purgation at all to bee miniſtred vnto him, becauſe all manner of Purgations doe both weaken nature & diminiſh ſtrength; and the ſtronger the ſicke perſon is, the more he is weakened thereby.

Fourthly let all men therefore beware of vehement and ſtrong Purgations, leaſt they put their liues in hazard and daunger. Therefore by the age of the Patient, the Phiſition is put in minde, that children and olde men ought not to receiue any Purgation, except maruellous great neceſſitie doe require it.

Fiftly the time of the yeare is not to be neglected, for there be ſome times of the yeare wherein Purtions ought not to be miniſtred, as in Sommer, and eſpecially during the time of the Dog-daies, as they are moſt commonly called, & alſo during all the time that the Sunne is in *Leo*, for then is nature burnt vp, and made ſo weake withall, that ſhee is not able to ſuffer the force and violence of a Purgation: but the Spring time is the moſt meeteſt & principalleſt time in the yeare, for the taking of Purgations, becauſe it is then temperate. Laſt of all, the Phiſition ought diligently to behold and contemplate the diſeaſe, that he knowing certainely what kinde of diſeaſe it is, he may the better finde out of what humor it is cauſed. As for exemple.

If the Phisition doe perceiue the disease to be a tercian Feuer, straight-way he knoweth that it is caused of great aboundance of Choller, and therefore he must of necessitie minister a meete medicine to purge Choller withall, & so likewise in all other diseases.

Note likewise, that if there be none of the impediments aboue named, a Purgation is good to be ministred to all such as haue aboundance of euill iuice or corrupt humors in the body, for it draweth out all the bad humours that doe molest the body, and thereby doth restore it to his owne estate againe.

But if a Purgation be ministred eyther to one that needeth it not, or at an inconuenient time, or that it be such a medicine, as draweth not out the humour which then aboundeth, for if the medicine bee vehement & very strong, it will surely put the Patient in great daunger of his life.

These things therefore ought to be well taken heede of by all men, least they catch great hurt, when they hope for most profit.

But if a Purgation be discreetly ministred to him that hath neede of it in due time, and by an apt & meete medicine, which is of that force and abilitie, to draw out the abounding humours in sufficient quantitie: then doth the medicine purchase most singular great commodities vnto the body, for it euacuateth and emptieth out all the chiefest causes of the diseases and sicknesses, eyther present or else to come, being ingendred of any superfluous or corupt humor, as are commonly *Feuers, Tertian, Quar-*

Quartaine, quotidian, or *Fluxes* and are causèd of raw humours or sharpe choller, *Dropsies, Gowtes, Paulsies, Litargies*, and diuers other, &c.

Note also, that before a Purgation be ministred, there ought a medicine to be taken, which should prepare the body, and make it apt to purge, and therefore it is called a preparatiue: it is giuen for two causes, either to diuide, extenuate, and make them grosse and clammie humors that they may be ready to flow out, when the medicine draweth them, or else it is giuen to open and vnstop the cunduits and vessels of the body, by which the Purgation must draw the superfluous humours to it,

And this is that which Hypocrates doth counsaile in the first *Aphorisme* of his second book, where he saith, *Corpora cum quisque purgare voluerit, apportet fluuia facere*, that is, when any man will purge the body, he must make it flowing, by opening and vn-opening of the vessels.

The most meetest time of all to receiue a Purgation is in the morning, for then are all the digestions perfectly finished, and the stomacke is without meat. There is also great heede to be taken in what signe the Moone is in, before such time as any Purgation be minstred, for some signes are very good for it, and other some are euill. Therefore I would wish all such as doe take vpon them the ministring of any Purgation, to haue great regard before they doe minister it, to the sicke person, the time, & the place greeued, & also to marke wel al such things as are before rehearsed, least that they doe more hurt

thereby in one day to that sicke person, then they are able to doe him good in a whole yeere, and yet they may doe it of meere simplicitie, not knowing themselues what they haue done, neyther are they able to cure the same wound which they themselues haue made,

A Purgation must be taken hot, for so it offendeth the stomacke least, & it will worke the sooner and better.

Also those that are apt to vomit, and are not able to endure the smell of the Purgation, let them stop their nosthrils, or else let them smell to some odoriferous thing, when they are about to take it, and as soone as it is taken, it is good for the Patient, to smel to a toste of browne bread dipped in Vinegar, and to apply warme clothes to the stomacke, and to wash the mouth presently after that it is taken, with some odoriferous Wine, or else to chew some sweete and pleasant thing to take away the bitter taste or smell of the Medicine, and so by this meanes vomitting shall be eschewed.

Note also, that for the space of one houre after that any Purgation is ministred to any sick person: let the patient sit still and be quiet: & (in any case) let him abstaine from sleepe foure or fiue houres after, whereby the strength of the medicine may the better passe into all parts of his body: but if the Purgation doe worke but slowly, then let him walke vp and downe for a good space after, if hee can, and when it worketh perfectly, then let there be great care of sleepe taken, (as aforesaid) for there-

thereby the Operation of the Medicine would be soone stopped, and the Patient brought into great daunger.

Likewise, in the time of Purging, immoderate heate and colde are to be eschued: and therefore a great fire is necessary, insomuch as the colde and open ayre are both hurtfull: for the body must be kept in a temperate heate.

Moreouer, after that the Purgation hath done working the patient must be nourished with a meane quantitie of warme broth, that will breede good iuice, and be easily digested: and afterwards by little and little, returne to his accustomed dyet againe.

Thus haue I (as briefely as I could) heere expressed and declared the commodities and discommodities that doe arise and grow aswell by the ministring of such meete medicines as are necessarie to be vsed, both for the recouerie and preseruation of mans bodyly health: as also for the commoditie & discommoditie that ensueth of Bloud-letting and Purging, (being all well and rightly ministred and vsed) and contrarywise of the great danger & hurt that doth come thereof, if at any time they be mis-vsed: & therefore, I would wish al men (as they doe tender both their health & liues,) to beware of those ignorant and vn-skillfull persons, who (most commonly) vse to open but one kinde of Veine for all manner of diseases, and do also vse but one kinde of Purgation against all humours, not regarding, nor considering with themselues any

thing at all, eyther of the strength or age of the Patient, the time of the yeere, or the first origiuall cause of the comming of the Disease, what so euer Disease so euer it be, or of any other the circumstances (in this treatise) heretofore spoken of: but let them that are grieued with any manner of Disease, alwayes seeke for the counsell and helpe of such as are knowne to be both learned and skilfull in Phisicke and Chirurgerie, and are also circumspect (as it is most needefull they should be) in all their proceedings vnto arte. And who for the most part, will duely and rightly consider, before they minister any medicine to the sicke person, what neede he hath. and what is most meete to be ministred vnto him for his disease. And also let the Phisition note that in the ministring of all potions Electuaries & Pills, there ought to be greater obseruations to be had: then there ought to be in Glisters or Suppositories, for as much as those doe enter noe further then into the Gutte where the odure lyeth, and by that place onely bringeth foorth the matter which causeth the disease: but the other entering into that way which both meates and drinkes doe come into the stomacke, and there is boyled and sent into the places of digestion, & afterwardes mixt with the iuice, whereof the substance of the body is made: and expelling the aduersary humours: Yet some part thereof remaineth in the Body. Wherefore People ought to take heede & be carefull what Medicines they doe receiue, that in them there be no venenositie,

nositie, malice or corruption: least for the expelling of a superfluous humour, which perhaps some good dyet, or some good & holsome broath made of good hearbes, or that the said euacuation with suppositorie or glister, might bring foorth at leasure: rather then by desiring of too hastie remedy, they receiue in Medicine at which shall ingender any venemous humour & vneuitable distruction into all the whole body: And therefore it is a most happy thing for those that are sicke and diseased, that can finde out, a skillfull, discreete, and learned Phisition, and especially such a one, as both his Medicines and Druggs are alwaies perfit and good, & not any maner of way corrupted. Moreouer it is chiefely to be regarded in all sorts of People, that all bodies that are hot and moist may easely susteyne Purgation by stoole. All such persons as be leane and thinne hauing their members tender, may take great harme by purging. Those that are Cholloricke, and those that vse to eate little, Purging is very ill for them. Also for young children and aged persons, it is very daungerous for them to loosen their bodies more then great necessitie requireth. Likewise for these that are not accustomed to Purge, it is very noysome & hurtfull vnto them: but for those that liue in good order of dyet, they neede neither Purgation nor vomite: Note also that after any purgation hath wrought to full perfection: Then thirstines and sound sleeping be good signes and tokens that the body is sufficiently purged: likewise by dayly taking

ing of Medicines, and by dayly purging, nature is greatly corrupted.

When you will purge any thing, first be sure to make the matter flowing and soluble.

A Medicine to purge ought not to be mingled with any manner of meate: but to be taken foure houres at the least befor meales, or three houres after meales: except certaine easie pills, made of purpose to clense and comfort the stomacke which of right ought to be taken at the begining of supper or after supper or a little before that one goeth to bed, but let the patient be sure to make but eyther a light supper or else none at all. And after a purgatiō taken, the patient ought to take good rest and not walke ouermuch vntill the medicine hath wrought, nor eate nor drinke any thing at all in the meane space. Thiese things haue I thought good to put the practiser hereof in remembrance of, because I haue both seene and knowne many (that professed themselues Artistes) to haue forgotten to instruct aud direct their Patients in right course, as they ought to haue done for the good gouernment of themselues, after they had taken eyther purge or vomit. But now I will here cease to intreat any more of these things, (and according to my simple skill) to speake some what of the most part of all such diseases as are incident to mans body aswell inwardly as out- wardly: and also of all such medicines (being duely and rightly ministred) as are most meet and conuenient to be vsed for the cure of the same disease whatsoeuer it be.

DIVERS AND SVNdry approued Medicines hereafter expressed, for most sort of diseases remaining in mans body, and first of all for Aches.

CHAP. I.

¶ An notable secret for all incurable Aches or paines, in the ioynts or other places whatsoeuer.

TAKE the whole Horne of a Bucke, that was cast of, (the later it be, the better it is) and put away the stalke, and take no part thereof, sauing the very Horne it selfe, then cut the same into small shiuers or pieces: and seeth them in a gallon of faire water, and let it seeth vntil it be consumed to a pinte or a little more: Then take forth the peces of the Horne, and let the liquor stand vntill it be colde, and then it will be like a Jelly: Reserue that, and when you haue occasion to vse it, take some of it, and put it into a Sawcer, or some other conuenient thing, and warme it, and then annoynt the place grieued therewith before a fire, both morning and euening, and let it soke in, by the heate of the fire, and it will heale the griefe thoroughly, within 9. or 10. dressings, by Gods helpe. This hath bin truely and often proued.

CHAP. 2

¶ An excellent good Medicine for any manner of Ach or straine.

TAKE Aquauitæ, Neates-foote Oyle, Ox gall, and Oyle of Camamill, of each of them a pinte, and a handfull of Camamill it selfe, and boyle them altogither, and stir the same well vntill it be well boyled, and consumed to a pinte: Then straine it and when you will vse it, annoint the place grieued therewith, and this will asswage the paine immediately. Probatum est.

CHAP. 3.

¶ A maruellous good Medicine for an Ach.

TAKE. a quart of the purest Malmsey that may be gotten and fyre great Onyons sliced and pilled, then take a good quantitie of grose beaten Pepper, and let them all seeth together vntill the Onyons are become so tender, that they may be strained, and then straine them through a fine cloath, then take a cloath & wet it in the same liquor strained, and lay it to the place greeued, and in two or three times dressing, it will helpe. This hath bin proued by *E. C.*

CHAP. 4.

¶ Another experienced Medicine for an Ach.

TAke a good quantitie of Scuruie Grasse, and put thereto a good quantitie of Barrowes Grease, and stamp them together, and then boyle them together, and when it is well boyled, then straine forth the liquor into some gally pot, and then stoppe it close vp, and keepe it: and when you haue occasion to vse it, annoynt the place greeued often therewith before a good fire, and this will cure any Ach in a very short time. This hath bin proued.

CHAP.

CHAP. 5.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pint or somewhat more of good Malmsey, a pint of Capons grease and a penyworth of Frankensence, finely beaten to powder and sifted very fine: boyle all these together vntill the one halfe of the same stuffe be consumed away, and then take it and straine it, and so keepe it close in some pot or other thing as aforesaid, and when as occasion serueth for any vse thereof: then let the place greeued be oftentimes anoynted therewith, and it helpeth. Prob: est.

CHAP. 6.

¶ An approued Medicine for an Ach or swelling.

TAke vnset Time, Lauender-cotten, Knottie Strawberries, of each of them one handfull, and cut and beate them in a morter, and when you haue so done, then take 10 or 12. young Swallowes out of a nest being ripe, and beate them in the morter, (feathers guts and all with the hearbs) vntill you cannot perceiue the feathers, and then take halfe a pound of fresh Butter vnsaulted, & mingle them together, and let them stand for the space of foure and twenty houres, then seeth and straine them into a Gally pot, or else into some earthen vessell. And so vse it twice a day, in annoynting of the place where the griefe is, and in fiue or sixe dales, it will be whole. This hath bin often proued.

CHAP. 7.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Sage and Rue, otherwise called Hearb-grace, of each of them one pound and halfe a pound of Wormewood, and halfe a pound of Bay-leaues: beate them together in a morter: then take three pound of Sheepes-suet, and cut it very small, and put it to the hearbes, then put it into the morter, and beate it with the hearbes, vntill the

suet cannot be perceiued: then take it out, and put thereto a pottle of Sallet Oyle, and so worke them altogether with your hands, vntill such time as they be very well steped in the Oyle, then kepe it close in an earthen pot, for the space of eight or ten daies together, then seth it in a brasse pot, with a soft fire, vntill the strength of the hearbes be gone (to try it, take a spoonefull of it and put it into a linnen cloth and so straine it, and if there be any iuice left in it then it is not boyled to full perfection, but if ye finde none therein then it is well boyled: and thus you may proue all your ointments made with hearbes) then straine it, and anoint well the place grieued often therewith. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 8.

¶ A present remedy for an olde ach.

TAke very strong Aquauitæ, and two spoonefuls of the water of Arstmart, and annoint the place where the Ach is, euery day two or three times, and it will speadely heale it.

CHAP. 9.

¶ An excellent plaister to be made and vsed for any manner of Ach be it in any part or ioynt of the body.

TAke a good quantity of Pigions doung, & a good quantity of dregges of strong Ale, and a good quantitie of Camamill, then take the Camamill & the Pigions doung and stampe them well together, and when you haue so done, put the dregges therein, and then boyle them well all together for a good space, but all the time that the same is vpon the fire be sure to be still sturring of the same, with some staffe or other thing for feare of burning of it, and when it is well boyled, take some of the same and spread it vpon a fine

fine linnen cloth that is cleane, & lay it to the place greeued as hot as it may possibly be suffered, and so couer it ouer with some women cloth or other thing to keepe in the heate, & this by gods grace will helpe you in a short time Prob. est.

CHAP. 10.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Aquacomposita and the oyle of Netes feete like warme, and anoint the Patient vpon the place of the griefe, laying warme clothes thereon and it helpeth. For this hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 11.

¶ A medicine for an Ach or shrinking of any senewes.

TAke the tenderings of Rosemary and Marsh-mallowes of each of them as euen portions as you can gesse and gather your hearbes when they be dry, from any raine and dew: beate them in a morter very small, then take May butter well clarified, and put it to the hearbs, and mingle it in a vessell, and then let it stand for the space of foure daies: then set it ouer the fire and let it seeth till all the strength of the hearbs be gone, then take a little of it in a spoone, and let it drop vpon your nails, and if it be greene as the Emerauld it is perfect, and then put it into an earthen pot, and when you will vse it, you must warme it.

CHAP. 12.

¶ A perfect remedy for an Ach, or *Sciatica*.

TAke Oyle of Netes feete and Aquacomposita, and mingle them both together, and let the patient annoint the place where the paine is: then take Wooll which is newly plucked from the Sheepes backe and lay it thereupon, and let him wrap it well with warme clothes, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 13.

¶ A present remedy for all manner of Aches and bruses in the bones.

TAke a good quantitie of Wall-woort, and a certaine quantity of Balme, and Smalledge, and stampe them all together, then take a pound of May-butter, and temper them very well together, then make them into round balles, and let them lye for the space of eight dayes after and then stampe thē againe as you did before, then take it and fry it, and straine it, and put it into an Earthen pot, and so vse it, and this will helpe the brase if it be neuer so blacke. Probatum est.

CHAP. 14.

¶ An exceeding good Bath for one that is troubled with any manner of Ach eyther in Leggs, Armes, or otherwise.

TAke the quantitie of a pecke of Hennes doung, a groates worth of Iuniper finely shauen into small pieces or slyces, and 2. pound waight of Roch Allom, and a good pretty bottle of new Date straw finely chopt: then boyle all these together in the quantitie of 20. gallons or somewhat more, of faire running water, and let all these boyle together vntill the one halfe of the same be wasted away: then straine it into some deepe Bathing tubbe, or other conuenient vessell fit for such a purpose, and so let the patient sit therein and bath himselfe very well, and let him be all ouer very close couered eyther with some Rug or Blanket during all the time that he sitteth there, for feare of taking of colde, and thus let him bath himselfe as aforesaid 3 or 4 dayes together, once euery day and this will expell the ach quite out of his bones be it neuer so vehement. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP.

CHAP. 15.

¶ An approued *Medicine* for an ach or swelling.

TAke the flowers of Camamill Rose-leaues, of each of them a like quantitie, and seeth them in White Wine, and make a plaister thereof, and let it be laide as hote as it may be suffered to the place grieued, and this will both ease the paine, and asswage the swelling. D. Barlet.

CHAP. 16.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Oyle de Bay, and Aquauitæ, and mingle them both together, and let the Patient anoynt the place which is grieued and it helpeth him.

CHAP. 17.

¶ A soueraine Medicine for an ach in the shoulder or elsewhere.

TAke Reisons of the Sunne and Figges, of each of them a like quantitie, and halfe as much Mustard-seede, and beate them very small, then take it & grinde it in a Mustard querne, with the best White vinegar that may be had, then take it and spread it vpon a lambes skinne, and lay it to the place grieued, and this will by Gods grace helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAp. 18.

¶ A pretious oyntment or Oyle for all manner of aches or swellings in the Armes, Knees, Legges or Feete being taken with colde.

TAke a gallon of Sallet Oyle and of Sage, Lauender, Southernewood, Wormewood, and Camamill, each of them a like quantitie, then cut the hearbs very small and put them into the Oyle & stirr it well together, & let them stand in a bason of Latten, or else some other like thing, for the space of a full moneth (but you must be sure to put as many

many Hearbs into the Oyle, as will make it very thicke) and so let it stand vntill the hearbs be rotten then make a fire of coales, and set the bason thereon and so let it boyle for the space of three houres or somewhat more, then take it from the fire, and let it cole somewhat, and when you see that it is milke-warme, or somewhat better, then take a bag made of strong Cannes, and with a staffe, straine out all the substance, as cleane as you may and then put it into a glasse or Gallypot or else into some earthen vessell, and stop it very close, and it will continue in his vertue very long. This is good for any wound or olde bruise, and also for the shrinking of any Synewes, and all manner of sores, for it hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 19.

¶ An excellent good and approued Oyntment, for all manner of Aches, Agues, Bruses, Gowtes, Cankers, Lamenesse, Stitches, or hardnes of the Spleene, and for all manner of paine in the head and eares.

TAke Sage and Rue, of each of them one pound, Wormewood and Bay-leaues, of each of them halfe a pound of Sheepes suet cleane picked from the skin, the quantitie of three pound and better of Oyle Oliffe, and chop the hearbes very small, and then shred the Suet very fine, and put them altogether, and then stampe the hearbs and the Suet, vntill such time as the suet cannot be perceiued, then take it forth and put it into a faire pan, and put the Oyle therein, and couer it close, and so let it stand for the space of twentie dayes: then take it forth and breake it with your hands into a brasse pan, and set it vpon a soft fire, and you must be alwaies stirring of it, vntill such time as the hearbs be crackling, then take it off and straine it through a Cannes cloth, into an earthen pot, and so keepe it. For those vehement Aches, when you shall lay any of this same oyntment vp-

on

on the place grieued, you muſt take Woll that groweth betweene the ſhepes legges, or elſe of the longeſt of the woll, and let it be carded in broad flakes, and baſted vpon a linnen cloath, and ſo keepe that alwaies to it.

CHAP. 20.

¶ An approued Medicine for an ach in any of the Huckle bones, Thighes, Armes, Shoulders, which commeth by taking of colde or, &c.

TAke a kettle of faire running Water, and boyle three or foure wodden Diſhes therein, (which Pottage are vſually eaten in) and let them boyle for a good ſpace ouer the fire, then take one of the Diſhes, and with a linnen cloth wipe of the water which is both within, and vpon the ſide of it, then take the ſame Diſh and whelme it vpon the Joynt, Sinew, or place grieued, as hot as it may poſſibly be ſuffered, and ſo keepe it thereon vntill it be colde, then take an other of the ſame diſhes and doe as aforeſaid, and ſo the third or fourth, and let the party grieued vſe this for a certaine ſpace both morning and euening. And this without all doubt will helpe him, for this hath holpen many that their ſinewes were ſhrunke vp, but the partie grieued muſt apply hot Woollen clothes or elſe ſome Lambs-ſkin, or the ſkin of a Hare, or Conny, to keepe in the heate when he taketh away the Diſhes from it.

CHAP. 21.

¶ A good Medicine for an ach.

TAke Parſly & Wormewood, of each of them one handfull, and ſeeth them in a quart of Ale, with ſweet Butter, and waſh the place well therewith that akes, and alſo binde the hearbs to the place as hot as it may be ſuffered.

CHAP. 22.

¶ An other good medicine for an ach.

TAke Sowthistle, Chick-weede, Elder leaues, Groundsell, and Cleauers, of each of them a handfull, dry all these together, betweene two Tyles then lay these hearbs to the place where the griefe is: but let the hearbes be washed before they be dryed, and this helpeth.

CHAP. 23.

¶ For aches and swellings in the knees.

TAke a quart of Malmesey, and a handfull of Time, boyle them together a good space, and when it is halfe boyled, put into it a good peece of new fresh Butter, and let them boyle togither from a quart to a pinte, and when you goe to bed, bathe your knées therewith, & wet a cloth three or foure times double there in, and lay it to your knées as hot as possibly you can suffer it, and so let it continue all night, and in this sort let him vse this fire or seauen times, and doubtlesse it will helpe him. This hath beene well proued.

CHAP. 24.

A very good Medicine for all manner of aching sores.

TAke the iuice of Smalledge, of Sorrell, of Waybred leaues, of eth of them a like quantitie: then take Hunny, and the white of a new laid Egge, of eyther of them a like quantitie also, and mingle all these together till they thicken, and let it come nére no fire, but all rawe and colde, lay it on the place grieued.

CHAP. 25.

¶ A plaister for an Ach.

TAke stone Pitch, to the quantitie of a tennis ball, a spoonefull of Tarre, a penny-worth of Treacle, the quantitie of a tennis ball of Rosin, and a spoonefull of Hunny,

ny, boyle it ouer the fire in a kettle, and stir it well togither vntill it be well melted, then take a sheeps-skinne that is new killed and make holes in it with a bodkin and spread the same salue or oyntment before mentioned vpon the fleshie side of the skinne, and lay it to the place grieued as hot as you may suffer it, and the partie grieued shall finde great ease thereby, for it hath beene truely proued.

CHAP. 26.

¶ An excellent good oyle for all manner of Aches, bruses and straynings of the sinewes.

TAke a potle of Neates-foote Oyle, and a quart of an Ox gall, a pinte of Aqua vitæ, a pinte of Rose-water, Bay-leaues, Rose-mary stripped from the stalke, Strawberrie-leaues, Rootes and stringes, Laueuder-cotten, of euery of these a handfull, beate them small, and put them into the a fore said stuffe, and seeth it ouer a fire of coales in a pan of two gallons: and (at your owne perill, see that the flame touch not the stuffe) let it seeth very well, and then take it off, and let it stand till it be almost colde, then straine it through a course linnen cloth, (but not the bottome of the said liquor) then put it into a glasse, and so keepe it, and when you are pained annoint the place often where your griefe commonly vseth.

CHAP. 27.

¶ A soueraigne oyntment for any manner of ach or swelling

TAke two pound of Boares-grease, one pound of fresh Butter, & a good quantitie of Smalledge and Mallowes, and a good quantitie of Oyle of Neates feete, then fat & them and stamp them very well altogether, then fry them, and straine them in an Earthen vessell that is cleane, and when the Patient will vse it, let him annoynt himselfe therewith before a good fire, but let him take heede that he doe not take colde vpon it.

Aches.

CHAP. 28.

¶ An other Medicine for an ach.

TAke a good quantitie of Smalledge, and put thereto some Aquauitæ, then straine it, and put thereto a good quantitie of Boares Greaſe, and temper them very well together, and let the the patient be annointed therewith both morning and euening before the fire, for the ſpace of 5. or 6. daies together, if the paine doe continue ſo long. This hath beene well proued.

Agues.

CHAP. 29.

¶ A very good Medicine for an Ague.

TAKE of red Sage, Smallage, Ground Iuie, Bay Salt, Plantine-leaues, & Greene Glaſſe, of each of them a good handfull, and put therein a little Roſe Vinegar, for to make it moiſt, and with a linnen cloath binde it ſomewhat hard to both the wriſtes of the Patient, and ſo let it remaine for the ſpace of two dayes and two nights together: and then apply an other in the ſame ſort, and ſo let it be done for the ſpace of ten dayes together, and (by Gods grace) it will ſpædily helpe him. This hath beene truely proued.

CHAP.

CHAP. 30.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the Grease or Fat that is vnder the manes of Horses, and melt the same in a new earthen pot, and straine it into a gallypot or some such thing, and when the patient feeleth the Ague comming, let the Chine of his backe be annointed therewith, and within nine dayes he shall be hole, keeping in the meane space a reasonable diet.

CHAP. 31.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the Yolk of an Egge & put thereto a good quantitie of grosse beaten Pepper, & two spoonefuls of Aquavitæ, and drinke it colde, & after you haue taken this drinke, walke for the space of an houre, and forbeare other drinke as much as possible you may.

CHAP. 32.

¶ A very good *Medicine* for an Ague.

TAke a handfull of Harts-horne, that groweth in the field, and a handfull of Bay Salt, and beate them both together in a morter, and lay this to your wrists, and this will help you.

CHAP. 33.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of the Leaues of Stocke Gilliflowers, and Salt Peter, and bruse them well together, and apply them to the pouises of the patient, and it will doe him exceeding much good.

CAAP. 34.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Bay Salt, Smalledge, White Frankencense and Plantine Leaues, of each of them a handfull, and beate them in a Morter vntill they be very small, then take them

and deuide them into foure parts, and then lay two parts thereof vnto your wrists, and the other two parts to the bought of your Armes: and an houre before your fit doth come, then take a quart of your stale Ale and seeth it from a quart to a pinte, and continually as any froth doth arise, skim it off, then put into it a crust of White Bread, and let it seeth in the Ale, and when you perceiue your fit coming, drinke it warme, and eate the crust: you must vse this drinke during all the time of your sickenes for it is very holesome and good.

CHAP. 35.

¶ An exceeding good Medicine for a Quotidian Ague.

TAke three pintes of Ale, Bay leaues, and Red Sage, of each of them a good handfull, fine Suger three ounces, and a spoonefull of Pepper seeth all these togither in the Ale from the quantitie aforesaid till it come to a pint, then take it and straine it through a fine cloath, and let the Patient drinke a good draught of it as hote as he may abide to drinke it, a little before his fit commeth, and then let him walke a good while after it.

CHAP. 36.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pinte of Malmsey, and a handfull of May-weed. bruise the May-weede, and put the iuice thereof into the Malmsey and let the Patient drinke thereof as often as he shall thinke good, and this will helpe him. This is good to comfort nature, being drunke as aforesaid, & also against the Plague.

CHAP. 37.

¶ An other for the same

TAke a good quantitie of the blades of Daffadillies, and bruise them and seeth them in a pinte of Ale or Wine, and put into it a spoonefull of Graines bruised, and let the Patient drinke thereof, halfe an houre before his fit doth come, and this will helpe him.

CHAP.

CHAP. 38.

¶ A very good drinke for an Ague.

TAke Bay leaues, and Sage leaues, of each of them a like quantitie, then take Bay-berries, and bruise them very grosly, and mingle these all togither, and put them into a quart of White Wine, and seeth them for a good space, then straine it through a fine cloath, and a little before the fit commeth, let the Patient drinke thereof.

CHAP. 39.

¶ An approued Medicine for an Ague.

TAke three quarts of faire Running Water, and put it into an Earthen pot and put thereto a good handfull of Violet leaues and flowers, boyle them for the space of a quarter of an houre togither, then take it off the fire, and put thereto a sawcer full of Wheaten Branne, and couer the pot a good while: then straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and when it is cold put thereto a good quantitie of fine Suger, then let the partie grieued drinke thereof, both morning and euening fasting: also let him before he eate any meate in the morning: eate fiue or seuen Damesins, (if they may be gotten) and at night let him eate roasted apples with Suger, and at dinner let him drinke White Wine, with the water aboue said mixed. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 40.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a quart of new Milke, as new as you can get it from the Cow, and seeth it, and when it doth seeth, put into it a good lumps of Roch Allom, and stir it vntill it haue a good curde on it, and when it is very well curded, scumme of the Curde cleane, and when you haue so done, then take the same drinke and drinke it, as often as you thinke conuenient and as hote as it may possibly be suffered, and then put away the curde, for it is not good.

CHAP.

Agues.

CHAP. 41.

¶ An excellent Medicine for an Ague.

TAke Burre-rootes, and Red Nettle-crops, and seeth them in stale Ale, and clarifie it, and giue the sicke thereof to drinke, about such time as the colde fit beginneth to come, and after the heate be past, when you see that he beginneth to sweate, giue him Posset-ale to drinke made with Mariegolds and Fennell, but see that the Posset-ale be wel clarified: vse this Medicine, for it will take away the Ague within three or foure fits at the vttermost.

CHAP. 42.

¶ A Medicine to take away the extreame heate or burning of any Ague.

TAke Nettles, Cobwebs, and Salt, & beate them together in a wodden dish, and lay it to the left arme of the sicke person, and it will take away the heate of the Ague.

CHAP. 43.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Toste of Bread, and spread it ouer with Triacle, and let the Patient eate it before the fit commeth, at the least three seuerall times, for the space of three dayes, Probatum est, Per Gulielmum Lenthell, Oxon Armig.

CHAP. 44.

¶ An other present remedy for an Ague.

TAke 2 ounces of Bay Salt, 2 ounces of Frankensence, and a handfull of Smalledge, beate them altogether, and lay them to the writs of both your hands, and to the bowes of your armes, let this be done two houres before the fit doth come: Prob. est.

CHAP. 45.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke two or three Cloues of Garlicke, and bruse them, and a penyworth of Aquavitæ, halfe a pint of Ale, and seeth

seeth them altogether, and drinke it as hote as you may suffer to drinke it a little before the fit commeth.

CHAP. 46.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Soote Yolkes of Egges, Bay Salt, and Pepper, and mingle them together, and lay it to the wrists of the Patient, doe this twice a day for the space of three or foure daies, and it will take away the Ague. For this hath bin often proued.

CHAP. 47.

¶ An approued Medicine for a burning Ague.

TAke an handfull of Strawberrie-leaues, & a handfull of Violet leaues, fiue handfull of Bourage-leaues, a handfull of Sorrell-leaues, and so stampe them and drinke them in Posset Ale, as hot as you may suffer it when your fit is vpon you. This hath bin truely proued to helpe many.

CHAP. 48.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the quantitie of a quart of Running water, and halfe a dozen of Orenges, and then pill away both the vpper rinde, and the white skin and picke out the kernels of them and slice them: then take them and stirre them well & seeth them in the said water vntill the water be consumed halfe away, then take the quantitie of foure ounce of Sugar, and boyle it a little space therein, and when you perceiue that it is sodden inough, straine it and when it is colde, drinke it, and so vse it for the space of three dayes, and if nede require vse it oftener, but if your burning be vehement, when your stomacke will serue, stampe some Sorrell, and eate the iuice thereof with your meate, this doe and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 49.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Smalledge, Shepheards-purse, & Liuerwort, of euery

of them alike quantitie Bay-Salt, and Frankencense as much as you shall thinke needefull, beate all these together, and lay it vpon a linnen cloth & binde it to the inside of the wriste of your left arme. vse this for the space of 9. dayes together, and it will helpe this disease, for it hath beene often proued.

CHAP. 50.

¶ An excellent remedy for a Quotidian Ague.

TAke a quart of stale Ale, a handfull or somewhat more of red Sage, a penny worth of fine beaten Pepper, take & boile these altogether, from a quart to a pint, and when it is sod, clarifie and straine it, and halfe an houre before the fit commeth drinke a good draught thereof, & walke thereon, and it will presently helpe him. This hath beene often proued.

CHAP. 51.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Fetherfewe, and Smalledge, of either of them to the quantitie of a good handfull, stampe them both together in a Morter vntil such time as they are beaten very small, and straine them: then take halfe as much as the iuice of the same is of small Ale, and mingle them together: and then let the Patient drinke the same warme a little before such time as his fit doth come (that is to say) when hee perceiueth any grudging vpon him. This must be vsed three or foure seuerall times at the least, and let the Patient goe to bed, and haue as many clothes laid vpon him as he is able to beare or suffer, and so let him be continually kept vntill his fitte be ouer-past, and thus in three or foure times doing, he shall be holpen by Gods helpe: This hath bin well proued.

CHAP. 52.

¶ A very good drinke to be vsed for any manner of ague.

TAke a quart of Ale that is not ouer-strong, & boile therein a good quantitie of Centorie, and let the Patient drinke

drinke it lukewarme.

CHAP. 53.

¶ An excellent medicine for an Ague, or for any burnining feuer, be it neuer so vehement.

TAke two handfulls of Plantine, and as much of Rybleafe, (which leafe is like vnto a Plantine-leafe, but it is somewhat longer and it groweth vpon the high wayes as the other doth.) And a pottle of Running Water, (but it must be taken vp against the streame) and two penyworth of Lycquorice fine scraped and boyle them altogether vntill the liquor be come to the quantitie of a pinte, then take it of and straine it: Then put into it as much Suger Candy, as you thinke fit to sweeten it withall, and then straine it and so giue of the same liquor to the Patient to drinke at all times, but he must refuse all other drinke as neare as he can, and this helpeth without all doubt. This hath holpen many that haue bin at the poynt of death, and as it hath bin sufficiently proued haue bin thought to be past all cure.

CHAP. 54.

¶ An approued Medicine for a Tertian Ague.

TAke of Dragon-water, and Aquacomposita, to the quantitie of a quarter of a pinte. of eyther of them, and put thereto a peny worth of Ieane Treacle, and halfe a quarter of an ounce of grose beaten Pepper, warme all these together, and be still stirring it with a knife or else with some other Instrument and giue it to the Patient to drinke, as hote as he may possibly suffer to take it, a little befor the fit commeth. and let him lye in his bed and sweat very well. This hath holpen many.

CHAP. 55.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke nine leaues of white stocke Gillyflowers and fiue or sixe crops of Rosemarie, and stampe them altogether, and take the iuice thereof, and drinke it in Ale luke warme, a

little before such time as the fit doth come.

CHAP. 56.

¶ An excellent remedy for a Quartaine Ague.

TAke an Oxe gall, and as much Aquacomposita, and put thereto a quarter of an ounce of Pepper, brused but a very litle: and put two peny-worth of Triacle, and anoint the hands stomacke and wrists, with the aforesaid thinks, being all mingled together, halfe and houre before the fit commeth but let it be laid to, as hote as the Patient may suffer it, and let him sweate well upon it, and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 57.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Snayles which be in shells, to the quantitie of two handfulls; Bay-salt and Mallowes, of ech one of them a handfull, beat all these together, and lay it to the Soles or bottomes of your feete, before the fit commeth.

CHAP. 58.

¶ An other present remedy, for a Quartaine Ague, and for the drought that commeth thereof.

TAke Red Wine, and new Milke, of a Cowe that is all of one coullour, of each of them a pottle, then take three or foure handfuls of Mouse-eare, well picked and washed, strip it into the Wine and Milke, and temper them altogether, and let them stand so, for the space of one night, and then put them into a faire Still, and so distill them with a soft fire, then take the Water and put it into a Glasse, and set it where it may stand in the Sunne, for the space of fiue daies, and let the Patient when he is dry in his Ague, drinke thereof three or foure times, and he shall be rid of his Ague, and this drinke will quench his thirst if he be neuer so dry.

CHAP.

CHAP. 59.

¶ A very good medicine for an Ague.

TAke a spoonefull of greene Glasse beaten to powder, & 3 spoonefuls of Stone-hunny, a handfull of red Sage, mingle these with a head of Garlicke, and put thereto, as many Cobwebbes as will temper the same: and let it be in bignes: to the quantitie of an Egge shell and all, and then take the aforesaid things and binde them about both the wrists of the Patient and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 60.

¶ A remedy to take away the drought in an Ague.

TAke Sorrell and Burrage of each of them a like quantitie, and a certaine quantitie of Strawberrie-leaues and Violet-leaues, boyle them altogether in a pottle of very faire running Water, vntill it be consumed from a pottle to a quart, then take the hearbs and straine them, and take halfe a pound of good Almonds, and blaunch them, and beate and straine them with the said water, and put Suger therein, and drinke it warme, doe this for the space of fiue or sixe dayes, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 61.

¶ An excellent rule to be obserued in the making of drinke and Pottage, for them that are infected with an Ague.

TAke Bugloss, Burrage, Endiue, Fennell-rootes, red Sage, Lettice, Pruines, Parsly-rootes, great Reisons, Sinkefoyle, Sorrell and Succorie, of each of them a like quantitie, and put all these into his pottage, and likewise in Possetale, and Almon Milke, and this is very good.

CHAP. 62.

¶ A very good remedy against corrupt ayres, wherein the Agues are first ingendred and gotten.

Take Betony, Centory and Egromony, of each of them one handfull: then take them & stamp them and straine them with Ale, and with a Liquorice sticke brused, and then boyle it, and clatifie it very well, and make it pleasant with Suger, & drinke thereof, euery morning luke-warme 3. spoonefulls for the space of three or foure dates, and it will preserue one from all corrupt ayres and infection.

CHAP. 63.

¶ An other Medicine against an hot burning Feuer.

Take a good handfull of Bay-leaues, a handfull and more of red Sage, and seeth them both together in a pottle of stale Ale, and let it boyle vntill such time as the one halfe be consumed away, then straine it, and let the Patient being in bed, drinke a good draught thereof, (the same being warme) and a little Suger put therein to make it sweete, and let the Patient take it an houre before such time as his fit doth come. Probatum est.

CHAP. 64.

¶ An other Medicine against an hot burning Feuer.

Take a pottle of stale Ale, and the bottme or lower crust of a white Loafe, and an handfull of Sinke-foyle, a handfull of Camamill, of Treakle and Vineger, eatch of them a spoonefull, a few whole Maces, Suger-Candie, as much as you shall thinke good, and seeth these altogether, vntill such time as the one halfe be consumed: then straine it from the hearbes, and giue it the partie grieued to drinke and let him drinke none other drinke during his heate, and giue vnto him as much thereof, as he will, and it helpeth him. This hath bin proued.

CHAP.

CHAP. 65.

¶ A Medicine for the colde in a Feuer.

TAke Camamile and Wormewood of each of them a like quantitie sath them in a quart of Ale, and let it sath vntill it be halfe consumed: then straine it, and giue it to the Patient to drinke first and last, and this helpeth: for it hath bin proued.

CHAP. 66.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for an Ague.

TAke the iuice of Tansie and mingle it with the oyle of Roses, and a little before the fit commeth let the patient be anointed therewith, and it will quite expell the ague: Probatum est.

CHAP. 67.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Liuerwoort and stamp it, and let the patient take of the iuice thereof, and drinke it in some Posset-ale, and it will both rid him of the ague and also cole the inflamation of the Liuer, and it is also good against all hot Feuers.

Also the Syrop of Violets is good against all inflamations of the Longs and Breast, and against the Pleurisie and Drought, and also against all Agues and Feuers, and especially in young children.

CHAP. 68.

¶ An other for the same

TAke a good quantitie of small Daisies, and boile them in a little faire running Water, and straine them and let the patient drinke the iuice thereof and it will both cole the heate of the Liuer, and cure him of the Ague.

CHAP. 69.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the iuice of Barberies, and drinke it with Posset-ale, and it helpeth.

CHAP.

CHAP. 70.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Hurtle-berries. (otherwise called Blacke-berries, and eate them with Suger, and this will take away the inward heate or drought in an Ague, also the iuice of Lemmons, is good to cole the heate in an Ague.

Likewise the iuice of a Poungarnat is good to cole the heate in an Ague.

CHAP. 71.

¶ An other good Medicine to cure the burning Feuer.

TAke the greene leaues of Barberries, and make a sawce thereof (as if it were with Sorrell) and let the patient eate it with his meate, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 72.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a few of the Rootes of Pelitory of Spaine, and grate them and put the powder thereof into a little white Wine, and let the Patient drinke it and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 73.

¶ A very good water for an Ague.

TAke Sowthistle and distill it, and halfe an houre before that the fit commeth, let the Patient drinke the quantitie of halfe a pinte thereof, and this will presently expell the Ague, and take away the drought, and let him vse this 3 or 4 times, and it will helpe him, for it hath holpen many, after that other Medicines haue binne experienced, and fayled in the helping of them. Probatum est, per *W. B.*

CHAP. 74.

¶ An other present remedy for an Ague.

TAke a prety quantitie of good Wine Vinegar, and put two new laid Eggs therein, and let them remaine there for the

the space o' 24. houres: and then beate them very small together, and then straine the same through a cleane linnen cloth, and giue the Patient a good draught thereof, a little before his fit commeth, & looke that he be kept very warme in his bed after it, and this will helpe him. Pro. est.

CHAP. 75.

¶ An approued Medicine for an Ague.

TAke a Hearing that is well Pickl'd, and split it on the belly side, and warme the same very hot, and lay them to both of the soles of the feete of the party grieued, and this will helpe immediately, be it eyther Quotidian, Tertian, or &c.

CHAP. 76.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Red Rose-water, Venice Turpentine, and Frankensence, of each of them two penny worth, and mingle them well together: then take a peece of white leather, and spread the same plaisterwise thereupon: (that done) lay the same to both the wrists of the party grieued, and let the same remaine there vntill it fall off, of it selfe.

This hath holpen many that haue bin troubled two yeeres therewith, haueing taken the disease in forrayne Countreyes.

¶ ¶
¶

Backe.

CHAP. 77.

¶ An approued medicine to coole the extreame htate in the Backe: and also to cure the disease caled *Gonoria Passio*.

TAKE Water-cressets and Colombins, of each of them a good quantitie, and seeth them in Cowe-Milke, and if it be for a man then let it be the Female-cresset, and if it be for a woman, then take the Male-cresset, & when the hearbes are well boyled in Milke, then take it from the fire, and let the Patient eate thereof, with a little white Bread therein, and let him drinke it also both Morning and Euening, for a certaine space, and by gods grace it will helpe him. Pro. est.

CHAP. 78.

¶ A soueraine Medicine for the weakenes of the Backe.

TAke Daisie-rootes, Plantine, Bursapastoris, Centammodie, croppes of Acornes, of each of them a handfull, and as much Bole-armoniake, and the powder of Harts-horne, then take a Bucke Cony that is fat, and boyle these in white Wine and water, and let the water and Wine be of equall portions, and then let them boyle vntill the flesh of the Cony be seperated from the bones: then take the Cony and the other, stuffe out of the broath, and straine the

the broath into a cleane vessell, and let it stand vntill it be turned to a Jelly, and when you are in your bed, cause your backe to be anointed therewith, by a chafingdish of coales, for the space of three nights together, and lay a linnen cloath warme there on, (but in any wise take hæde that you chafe not your backe ouermuch) and this will helpe you. Pro. est.

CHAP. 79.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke foure or fiue Cape Dates, and pæle them very cleane and let them be stamped small in a Morter, & put to them the yolke of a new laide Egge, and the quantitie of a quarter of a pinte of Muskadine, and let the Patient drinke thereof, both Morning and Euening, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 80.

¶ A present remedy for a heate and paine in the Backe.

TAke Rose-leaues, and Rose-water, of each of them a like quantitie, and put thereto as much Saunders as you shall thinke good, and let them be steped in your Rose-water, for the space of 24. houres, then wash your Backe as often as you can conueniently euery day, for the space of fiue or seauen dayes, and this will both asswage the paine, and take away the heate, and much comfort the Raines.

CHAP. 81.

¶ An other Medicine for the paine in the Backe.

TAke Sage, Rosemary, Camamill, and Maudlyn, of each of these a handfull: then stamp them altogether in a morter, or other stone vessell and let it be fryed with May-butter, and anoint your Backe with it warme, but in any case beware of taking colde thereon.

CHAP. 82.

¶ A Medicine to clense the Backe and Purge the Raines.

TAke two Parsly-rootes, and picke out the pithes of them, and a Fennell-roote, and put to it Pellitorie of the

wall, and wash them cleane, and boyle them in Posset-ale, and drinke thereof when you goe to bed, and as often as you shal thinke good, and euery night doe the like.

CHAP. 83.

¶ A good Medicine for the Raines of the Backe.

TAke halfe an ounce of Venice Turpentine, and let it be very well washed in Plantine-water, or in Rose-water, and then mixe it with fine white Suger, and make thereof foure or fiue balles, of the which you must eate three in a morning fasting and daily drinke a little White Wine, or Renniſh Wine, immediatly after.

CHAP. 84.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the weakenes in the Backe, and also to restore nature.

TAke a quart of Sacke, a top of Rosemary, Succory, Penyroyall, of each a like quantitie, Ginger, & Nut-megs, as much as will burne the Wine, then take two new laid Egges, Yolkes and all, and temper them with 3 or 4 spoonefulls of Red-rose Water, and put thereto a good peece of fine Suger, then take the burnt Sacke, and burne it againe with the Egges, and put into it a little Mace, and it will be in manner of a Caudle, then put to it some Sallet Oyle, and mixe it with the burnt Sacke, and let the Patient drinke this thrice a day, (that is to say) in the morning fasting, after dinner, and when he goeth to bed, and this will helpe him in a short space: For it hath bin well proued.

CHAP. 85.

¶ A very good Medicine to strengthen the Backe.

TAke a quart of Ale, and three or foure whole Maces, and as many Dates, (the stones picked out, and the pyth also) then take a good handfull of the tops of Rosemarie, and let all these be boyled together, vntill it be consumed

sumed from a quart to a pinte then take the Oyle of two or three newe layd Eggs; and take of the rinde that is about the Yolkes, and then put the Yolkes into the Ale, and boyle them well together and stir them, and so let the Patient drinke thereof, both morning & euening for the space of fiue or sixe daye together, and this will strengthen his backe very much. Proest.

CHAP. 86.

¶ A very good Medicine for the heate of the Backe.

TAke Vnguentum frigedum Galleniz ℥j. and spread it vpon a fine linnen cloath, (but you must first dip it in Rosewater) and warme it against the fire, and lay it vpon the kidneys, and when it waxeth hot, take it of, and lay it to an other place and thus shift it often.

CHAP. 87.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the water of Plantine distilled, or else the iuice thereof, and put to the same leaues, and the leaues of Red Roses, distilled, and also of the water of Red Roses, & the water of Red Rose Vineger: then put all these together into an Earthen pot, and put a fine linnen cloth into the water to scape, and when it is well scaped, take it forth againe, and then with a few leaues of a red Rose Cake, lay it to the backe of the patient, and when it waxeth hot, vse an other cloth dipped therein, (as aforesaid) and it will helpe him: This hath bin often vsed by *M. D. H.*

CAAP. 88.

¶ A good Medicine for one that hath a weake Backe.

TAke 5. or 6. crops of Red Neepe, and two spoonefulls of Archangell-flowers, and shred them very fine: then take 3. or 4. newe laide Eggs, and temper them altogether: then take a little swete butter, that is but little salted,

and make 3. or 4. fritters, and let them be fryed in some little Earthen pan, and let the Patient eate them without eyther bread or salt, but onely with a little fine Suger strawed vpon them. Probatum est.

CHAP. 89.

¶ A good plaister to ease a paine or cricke in the Backe.

TAke white Archangell flowers and leaues a good quantitie, and of Cumfrey leaues and rootes, 1. ounce of Plantine, and Bursa pastoris 1. ounce, beate them altogether very fine, and put vnto them, a spœnefull of Hunny, and then fry them in a Frying pan, and deuide it into foure partes, and make of euery part thereof a plaister, and so lay one of them the backe of the Patient, euery night when he goeth to bed, and by Gods grace it will spædily helpe him.

CHAP. 90.

¶ A maruellous good oyntment for the Backe.

TAke 4. ounces of Vnguentum frigedum Galeni and 1. ounce of the iuice of Housleeke, 2. drams of Mirtle, and as much of burnd Leade, and 1. drame of Camphire, halfe a drame of Red Rose-leaues, and as much Red Currall: then according to arte, make all these into an Oyntment in a morter of Lead or Stone, and let the Patient haue his Backe anointed therewith, and he shall finde much comfort thereby.

CHAP. 91,

¶ An excellent good restoratiue to the Backe.

TAke a quart of stale Ale, halfe a handfull of Germaunder, a handfull of Clarie, a handfull of vnset Hysop, a handfull of vnset Time, a braunch of Rosemary, a good quantitie of English Saffron, a dish of swæte Butter, and a good pæce of Suger, : then boyle all these together, vntill the one halfe be consumed, then straine it, and let the Patient take it both Morning and Euening, and it will helpe him.

CHAP.

CHAP. 92.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke new Milke and set it on the fire, and when it is ready to seeth take the quantitie of a Nut of Roch Allom, and stampe it small, and put it into the Milke, and stirre it with the spoone and couer it close, and when the curde doth rise: take it off, and let the patient drinke thereof first and last, for 5. or 6. dayes togither, and it will doe him much good.

CHAP. 93.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a quart of Goates-milke, if it may be gotten, if not, then take a quart of Cow-milke that is new, and a handful of Otemeale, and a good deale of the Pith of an Oxe back, and stame them together, and seeth them well and when it is sodden, straine it through a fine linnen cloth: and let the patient drinke it first and last, and it will him. Pro. est. This is also good against a Consumption.

CHAP. 94.

¶ A good Medicine for the Raines of the Backe.

TAke Aquauitæ and put therein a little Hemp-seede finely beaten, & let it soke in the Aquauitæ 7 or 8 dayes togither, then straine it, and let the patient drinke it, and it will helpe him.

¶ If you cannot get Aquauitæ: then take good white Wine or else stale Ale, any of these will serue

CHAP. 95

¶ A good Medicine for weakenes of the backe.

TAke a pinte of Claret Wine, and put therein a good quantitie of fine Suger, and Red-rose Water, Bugloss water, and Burrage water, of euery of them a good quantitie, mingle them together, & let the Patient drinke two, or three good draughtes

draughtes thereof, and a little Diasaturion: This is a very comfortable drinke to coole the stomacke and the Raines, and it will strenthen the Backe wonderfull much.

CHAP. 96.

¶ A Medicine for the heate of the Raines, and to auoide blistring in the mouth.

TAke Liuerwort, Sorrell, Balme and Succorie, of each of them one ounce, and seath them in a quart of Whay, the same hauing bin well clarified) and let the patient drinke halfe a pinte thereof at the least euery morning. Pro. est.

CHAP. 97.

¶ A good Medicine for the Raines of the Backe.

TAke Cassia Fustula, and drinke it in white Wine fasting, for the space of nine dayes together, and this will doe him exceeding much good that shall take it, for it hath bin proued.

Also this being drunke with white *Wine* and the iuice of *Parsly Rootes*; is a singuler good preseruatiue against the stone.

CHAP. 98.

¶ A present remedy to stay the running of the Raines.

TAke a good quantitie of Otemeale, and beate it very small and put it into a quart of new Milke, and seath it, and put therein a good quantitie of Suger, and when it is well boyled, straine it, and giue it to the patient to eate, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 99.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Venice Turpentine, and wash it cleane in these waters following, (Viz) in Plantine Water, in Red Rose Water, and in waters of Liquorice, and when you haue washt it very well, then take the Turpentine, and seath it with

with as much white Mastick, and whē it is sodden inough, it will breake to powder: (it is easily perceiued vpon a kniues point) then take ℥ß. an ounce of Nutmegs beaten to powder, and put to it the like quantitie of the powder of Venice Turpentine, and ℥ß. an ounce of white Suger, and mingle them togither: then let the Patient eate of the same powder with an Egge or two, (reare rosted that they may be supped of) and let him eate nothing for the space of an houre after: But if he eate 2. or 3. of these Eggs euery morning, so vsed, it will be the better vntill it be hole, and also let him drinke ℥ß. an ounce of Red Rose water, and ℥ß. an ounce of Plantine water, after such time as he hath eaten his last Egge.

Note, that he must vse to eate 2. of these Egges aforesaid, in his bed before he rise in the morning, and the thrée one houre after that he is risen vp, and after the space of one houre more, he must in like sort drinke the water aboue said, and walke a good while after it.

CHAP. 100.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a quantitie of the stones and the rootes of Stock-flowers. (Viz) Diasaturion, and the rootes that lie like Beades in barren grounds, and preserue them as you doe Cherries or other thinges: then make a Candle of Muscadine, and boyle the same rootes therein, with a Nutmegge grated, & a little white Mastick: then let the partie grieued, eate of the rootes, and also drinke of the Candle aforesaid, and this will presently helpe him.

CHAP. 101.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke two new laid Eggs, and put away the whites of them, as cleane as may be, and set them in the fire vntill they be blood warme: then take halfe a Nutmegge, and a good pāce of Suger Candie, and a prety quantitie of Currall

finely beaten to powder, then take a little Cinamon and Amber, of each of them a like quantitie, and mix them altogether, and put them into the Egge, and let the Patient sup it of, or else let him tosse a pece or two of fine White Bread, and poure the Yolkes of the Eggs thereon and then straw the aforesaid powder vpon it, and so eate it, and this will spedily helpe him. Pro. est.

CHAP. 102.

¶ An other excellent good remedy for the running of the Raines.

TAke three kernels of Pistia, which are not olde, a dram of cleere Masticke, a dram of Mirre and 3. scruples of Camphire, of the cups of Acorns, and yellow Amber, of each of them a like quantitie, then take a prety quantitie of Venice Turpentine, and wash it cleane in Plantine water, and temper it with the aforesaid thinges, and with the Yolke of an Egge that is reare rosted: and so let the Patient eate it fasting But if the cause be hot, then take 3. drams of Bole Armoniacke, and put thereto. Probatum est.

CHAP. 103.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke May-weede, Plantine, Neepe, Clarie, Balme, and Daisie-rootes, of each of them a good handfull, and boyle them all in a quart of pure Malmesey, and boyle it vntill the one halfe be consumed, then straine it, and let the Patient drinke thereof both Morning and Euening, and this will stay the running of the Raines, although the Patient hath bin long troubled therewith. This hath bin often proued. D. L.

CHAP. 104.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Venice Turpentine, & a Nutmeg, or two beaten small and a good quantitie of Cynamon

mon grounde to pewder: then take 5. or 6. Date stones, and grinde them vntill they be come to fine powder, and then mix them altogether, and make them into bullets, (pellet like) and wrap it in white Suger, and let the patient swallow downe 3. or 4. of these Pellets euery morning fasting, for the space of 8. or 9. dayes together, and let him walke halfe an houre (after he hath taken it) before he doe eate or drinke, and this will speedily helpe him. Prob. est.

CHAP. 105.

¶ An other speciall good Medicine for the running of the Raines.

TAke a shiue of fine Manchet-bread, and toste it browne on both sides: then take two new laid Eggs, and deuide the whits from the yolks as cleane as you can, & then spread the yolks vpon the bread, & put therein two penyworth of white Suger-candie, beaten to fine powder, and let the patient eate this euery morning fasting: and let him fast an houre or two after he hath eaten it, and let him vse this 6. or 7. dayes together. This hath holpen them that haue binne grieued therewith 7. yeares before. Probatum est. per. M: Iames.

CHAP. 106.

¶ An other present remedy for the run- of the Raines.

TAke white Wine and put therein a little Hemp-seede finely beaten & let it soke in the white Wine 7. or 8. daies together, then straine it, and let the patient drinke it, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 107.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Amber, Nutmegs. Sugar-candie, and Currall, of each of them as equall portions as you can, and beate them all into a very fine powder, & put thereto a little grated

Cynamon and mingle them all well together, and straw the same powder vpon a toste of fine Mancher, (being tosted browne on both sides thereof, as afore said) and let the patient eate the same fasting: and so let him vse it 5. or 6. dayes together, and doubtles (by Gods helpe) this will cure him.

CHAP. 108.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Pellitorie of the Wall, Wilde Time, and Parsly, of each of them a good handfull, and boyle them in a quart of strong Ale, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it of, and straine it, and let the partie grieued drinke a pinte thereof warme euery morning and euening for the space of 9. dayes together, and he shall finde great ease thereby.

CHAP. 109.

¶ An excellent good water to wash the Yarde of one that hath lately had the running of the Raines, and hath bin cured thereof.

TAke the leaues of Daisies, Woodbinde and Plantine, of each of them 3. good handfulls, a good quantitie of English Hunny, and as much Roch Allom, as a Wallnut, and put to them a quart of faire running Water, and halfe a pinte of Red Rose-water, and boyle all these together in some Earthen vessell (close couered) for the space of halfe an houre, and then straine it through a fine linnen cloth, & when you will vse it take a small Searing and squirt some of the same water (luke-warme) into your Yarde, & let the pipe of your squirt be put into it, an inch or somewhat more, and let it be strongly spouted vp, whereby the water may goe beyond the sore place, and so vse it euery day three times, for the space of a whole moneth at the least, and this will make it sound for euer after, from this disease: For it hath bin truely proued.

CHAP.

CHAP. 110.

¶ An other easie Medicine to helpe the running of the Raines, and also to scowre the Yarde after it.

TAke a pretty quantitie of Plantine water, and Woodbynde water, and mingle them both together, and with a Syringe, squirt the same water (luke warme) into the Yarde of the party grieued as aforesaid, both Morning and Euening for the space of 21. dayes, and it will helpe him without all doubt. Probatum est.

Bellie.

CHAP. 111.

¶ A very good medicine to ease the paine or griping in the Belly.

TAKE a handfull of Southernwoode, and lay it right against the place (on the contrary side) where the paine is, and it will vtterly expell it. Also, if it be laid to the Nauill of any one that is much grieued therewith, it will spedily take the paine quite away. This hath holpen many that haue beene greatly payned trerewith.

CHAP. 112.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 2. handfulls of wheate Bran, and boyle it in Wine Vinegar; then take the same and lay it plaisterwise to

the left side of the party grieued as hot as possible it may be suffered, and this will presently helpe him. Probatum est.

This is also good against the mother.

CHAP. 113.

¶ A good Medicine for one that is hard bound in the Belly.

TAke a good quantitie of the middle Rinde of an Elder tree, and stampe it well, and stape it in stale Ale, and straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and giue it the party grieued often to drinke, & in using it 2 or 3 dayes together, it will helpe him.

CHAP. 114.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Hemp-seede, and seeth it in faire running Water, & when it is sodden, straine it through a fine cloath, and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof, when he goeth to bed, and it will make him laxatiue. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 115.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Chicken and a pretty quantitie of Cassula fustula, and seeth them together in faire running Water, and let the patient drinke the broth, and it will immediatly procure loosenes of the bodie without paine.

CHAP. 116.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke an Onyon, and make a hole therein, and fill it with pure Hunny, and rosse it, and lay it to the Nauill of the partie grieued, and it will helpe him.

CHAP.

CHAP. 117.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Otes (parched vpon a Tile-stone, or in an Ouen) and sprinkle them with hot water, and put them into a fine cloth, and lay them to the wombe of the partie grieued, and binde it close, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 118.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke ij. penyworth of Skamony, and twice as much Suger and Cloues, and a little Liquorice, and grinde them small with warme liquor, and then giue it the patient to drinke, and let him eate some hot meate immediatly after it.

CHAP. 119.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the iuice of Southernwood, and anoint the belly of the patient well therewith, and it will losen the Belly very gently. Probatum est.

CHAP. 120.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to keepe ones Body loose.

TAke the quantitie of a Hazell Nut of Alawsackatrina, (or as much thereof as well agréeth with thy Body) and bruse it very small with eight or nine Raysons of the sunne (the stones cleane picked out of them) and then make as many little Pills or balls thereof, as the party may conueniently swallowe downe at once, and so let him take them in the morning fasting. Likewise let him at his going to bed, eate a roasted Apple with a little Butter and Ginger mixt, and this will helpe him very soluble. Probatum est.

CHAP.

CHAP. 120.

¶ An other good Medicine to loſſen the Belly.

TAke the iuice of Hoppes, and drinke thereof euery morning faſting, for the ſpace of 3 or 4. dayes together, and it will both loſen the belly, and expell all Cholloricke humours. Alſo it will purge the bloud from all filthynes.

CHAP. 122.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke a ſpoonefull of the ſeede of Poppie, that is called Horned Poppie, (it flowreth in Iuly and Auguſt) and beate it to powder, and drinke it both morning and euening, and it will both loſen the Belly, and purge Fleagme wonderfully. This hath bin ſufficiently proued.

CHAP. 123.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke the quantitie of a ſcruple of the white and inward pith of Coloquintida, and bruiſe it ſmall, and put it into a little hot broth, and let the patient ſup it of; and it will not onely loſen the Belly very much: but it will alſo purge all the groſe fleagme, cholloricke humours, ſlimie filthynes, and ſtinking Corruption of the guts. Likewiſe, if there be any bruiſed or corrupt bloud inwardly, it will vtterly expell it, (if a good quantitie thereof be taken.) This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 124.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke the iuice of white Beetes, and drinke it eyther with Ale, that is ſtale, or with white Wine, and it will both loſen the belly and cleanſe the ſtomache: but it muſt not be vſed too often, for then it will doe more hurt then good to the ſtomache.

CHAP.

CHAP. 125.

¶ A singular good Medicine to stop a Laske.

TAke a good quantitie of the Fruit of White thorne, (when it is ripe in September) and picke out all the Coze or Stones (as cleane as may be) from them, and then bruise the same into powder, and let the patient eate it in a little thin broath (made of Mutton or Veale) and it will stay the Laske.

CHAP. 126.

¶ An other approued Medicine for a Laske or losenes of the belly.

TAke a prety quantitie of Aquacomposita, and a new laid Egge, and boyle the Aqua composita with the Egge, vntill such time as it be drie: Then take Suger and Cynamon, of each of them a like quantitie, and beate them to powder, and mingle them together, and let the partie grieued eate the same with the Egge, and this will spedily helpe him. Probatum est.

Biles. Fellins, and Vncomes.

CHAP. 127.

¶ A very good Medicine for any manner of Bile Fellin or Vucome.

TAKE Smalledge Rue and Red Sage, of eche of them one handfull, a peece of Wheaten Leaun, and a good quantitie of the Grounes of strong Ale, and mingle them altogether, and make a plaister thereof, & apply it often to the place grieued, and this will presently helpe him:

This hath holpen them that were in great ieopardie to haue lost a ioynt thereby.

CHAP. 128.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Red Sage and Rue, of each of them a like quantitie, and chop them very small: then take Grounes of strong Ale, and a good peece of browne Leauen, and a few crumes of browne Bread, and mingle them all together, & seeth them in some earthen vessell, vntill it be thicke, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it warme to the sore place, and you shall finde marueilous great ease thereby.

CHAP. 129.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of sowre Leauen, and crum it small into a Pipkin, or else into some other Earthen vessell, and halfe a peny dish of sweete Butter, and 5. or 6. spoonefulls of Rose Vinegar, (the leaues and all) and boyle them al together, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the sore as hot as it may be suffred, and it will spedily cure it.

CHAP. 130.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 20 garden Snailes, and beate them (shelles and all) in a morter, vntill you perceiue them to be come to a salue: then spread a little thereof vpon a linnen Cloath, and lay it to the place grieued, and when one plaister is dry, then take that of and put on an other, and vse it often, and it will kill the Fellin: and also it will both heale the sore place, and draw it. This hath bin truely Proued.

CHAP. 131.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Rue, (otherwise called Hearb-grace, and let it be gathered in March) and white Woorts, of each of them a good

good quantitie, and beate them very well together: then take ruſtie Bacon, and ſweet Butter, of each of them a like quantitie, and 2 or 3 houſe Snailes, and mingle them all theſe together, and make a plaiſter thereof, and lay it to the ſore and by often vſing it as aforeſaid, it will ſpeedily cure it.

CHAP. 132.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke red Sage, Rue, Snailes, Bay Salt and Bacon, of euery of them, ſuch a quantitie as you ſhall thinke good, and temper and beate them well together, and then lay it to the Fellin, and this will preſently helpe him. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 133.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Red Sage, Rue, and Houſleeke, of each of them an ounce, waſh them altogether, and dry out the water, with a cleane cloth, and chop them very ſmall, then take the quantitie of a tennis ball of ſower Leauen, and two ſpoonefulls of Tarre, and a ſpoonefull of blacke Sope, and ſtamp them altogether in a wooden diſh, with a peſtle of wood, and make a plaiſter of it, and lay it an inch thicke vpon a peece of linnen cloth, or elſe vpon a peece of white leather, and euery morning and euening apply it to the ſore, and this will both draw it and heale it. This alſo is good for any Bile, Fellline or Vncome.

CHAP. 134.

¶ An excellent good and approued Meddicine for any Fellin, olde ſore, or any other Vncome whatſoeuer.

TAke a quart of Ale, and put therein a race of Ginger beaten to powder, and ſeeth the Ale, vntill it be halfe conſumed away: then put therein halfe a pound of Suger, and ſtire it well, and then ſet it to cole: and put the

Ginger into it, and then make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieued, and it will cure it if it be neuer so sore. Por. est. p. M. D. L.

CHAP. 135.

¶ An other speciall good Medicine for any manner of Byle or Fellin.

TAke a penny worth or two of Mæthriadatum, and spread it some what thicke vpon a peece of white Leather, and pricke it as full of holes as euer it may be, and lay it to the sore, and it will both draw out the Core, and heale the sore: This hath bin truely proued: Likewise it will cure any mannner of Plague sore whatsoeuer.

CHAP. 136.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of wheate Flower, and temper it very well, with white Wine, and boyle it vntill it be thicke, and then spread it eyther vpon a linnen cloth, or else vpon a peece of white Leather and lay it to the sore, as hot as possibly it may be suffered, and this will open the hole, and draw out the venom or filth, and ease the aking: and it will also close it vp againe and heale it: and for want of white Wine, eyther Ale or Beere may be vsed.

Moreouer, this Medicine will cure the pricking of any thorne or needle in any ioynt or else where, although the hole be neuer so close stopt vp againe.

CHAP. 137.

¶ An other excellent good Medicine, for any manner of Biles, Whitblowes, Fellins or Vncomes.

TAke Bores-grease, Wheaten-flower, Sage and May-butter, and stampe them all together in a morter, and then make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieued, and it will both ripen and draw it: also if it be fryed in a frying

pan,

pan, & applyed as aforesaid, it will worke the better. Probest.

CHAP. 138.

¶ An other experienced Medicine, for to ripen any Biles, Whiteblowes, Fellins, or other Vncomes whatsoeuer.

TAke a pinte of sweete Milke, and put thereunto a good quantitie of shepes Suet, and cut and shred it very small, and mingle a good handfull or two of Otemeale (beaten very small) therewith, and set it on the fire and seeth it vntill it be come so thicke, as it may be spread vpon a linnen cloth, and so layde to the sore, (as hot as it may possibly be suffred) and it will both ripen it, and breake it in a short space, without any paine: and when it is broken, lay a little Turpentine, vpon a peece of white leather, and with a small bodkin, prick it full of holes, and then lay this plaister to the sore, & it will both draw it, and heale it. This hath bin often proued.

¶ *Bladder.*

CHAP. 139.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to purge the Bladder of one that cannot pisse perfectly.

TAKE Parsly, Red Fennell, Mayden-hayre, the rootes of Elisaunders, and the rootes and leaues of Harts-tongue, of each of them a like quantitie, and seeth them all togeeher, in white Wine, and then straine the same through a fine cloth, and keepe it close stopt in some Glasse or Earthen

veſſell, & when occaſion ſerueth for the vſe of it, let the grieued drinke a good draught thereof firſt and laſt, and it will purge the Bladder in ſhort time. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 140.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Rue, (other wiſe called Hearb-grace) Grommell and Parſly, of each of them as euen portions as you can, and ſtampe all theſe togither, and ſtæps them in White Wine, and then ſtraine them, and giue the ſame to the patient to drinke 4. or 5. times a day luke warme, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 141.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Berries of Iuie, and beate them to powder, and let the patient drinke it with White Wine, or elſe with ſtale Ale, as hot as he is able to ſuffer it.

CHAP. 142.

¶ A very good Medicine to cauſe one to make water that cannot.

TAke a new laide Egge, and make a hole in the greateſt ende of it, and take forth both the Yolk and white, and lay the hole of the Egge downwards, vpon a hot Wickſtone, and let it remaine ſo, vntill it be ſo well purged, that you may make powder thereof: then beat it to powder, and drink it in white Wine, twice a day, (firſt and laſt) and it will helpe you. This was much vſed by one *M. Roſe*, who eaſed many therewith: alſo, this is maruelous good againſt the ſtone.

CHAP. 143.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke a quart of ſtrong Ale, and ſet it on the fire, and then take a good handfull of Time, and binde it vp faſt into

into a bunch, and so seeth it in the Ale, vntill such time as you doe perceiue the strength thereof to be cleane gone into the Ale, and then let the patient drinke a good draught thereof euery day both morning and Euening for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 144.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of the seedes of Red Nettles, and put them eyther into your Ale, or else into your Pottage, and so drinke or eate often thereof, and this will helpe you presently. R. Cox This is also good against the Stranguarie.

CHAP. 145.

¶ A other for the same.

TAke a Flint-stone, and lay it in the fire, and there let it remaine vntill it be red hot, and then put it into the Ale, that the partie grieued doth drinke, and then let him drinke a good draught thereof whilest it is warme, and he shall finde marueilous great ease thereby.

CHAP. 146.

¶ A other for the same.

TAke a quarter of a handfull of Parsly, and as much red Fennel, and wash and shred them very small, and put them into a cup of stale Ale, and make a posset therewith, and drinke the Ale and it helpeth.

CHAP. 147.

¶ A good Medicine for one that pisseth Bloud.

TAke Bursa Pastoris, Parsly-seedes, & Ambrose of eche of them a handfull, and stampe them well together and, then scape them very well with Goates Milke, and then straine it through a fine cloath, and giue it the patient to drinke, and this will helpe him without all doubt. Pro. est.

CHAP.

CHAP. 148.

¶ An other good Medicine to cause one to pisse that cannot.

TAke a good quantitie of the best English Saffron that may be gotten, and dry it and beate it to fine powder, and then take the like quantitie of pure blacke Sope, and mingle the same with the powder, and then spread it ouer the fleshie side of a peece of Sheepes Leather, and then lay it to the Nauill of the party grieued, and it will procure Vrin within an houre or little more Probatum est,

CHAP. 149.

¶ An experienced Medicine to prouoke Vrin.

TAke a good handfull of red Nettle tops, and seeth them in a quart of good Ale, and let them seeth vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed: then put into it a quarter of a pound of sweet Butter, and scum it cleane before such time as the Butter be put in it, and when you haue so done, take a good quantitie of seedes of Elisaunders, Parsly-seedes, and Grommell-seedes, (being all well beaten to powder first) and seeth them therein, and when it is well sodden, straine it through a fine linnen cloth, (but let all the thinges before rehearsed, be of equall portions) and then let the patient vse to drinke often thereof, especially first and last, and this will helpe him without all doubt.

CHAP. 150.

¶ An other for the same

TAke 3. quarts of Ale and seeth it, and let it be 3. or 4. times scummed, then put into it Rosemarie, Time, and Peny-royall, of each of them a handfull, and let them boyle together, till a quarter thereof, or somewhat more be wasted away: then straine the same and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof, luke-warme euery morning fasting, and

and last in the euening, and this will ease him very much. Probatum est. This is also a maruellous good Medicine against the *Stone*, and hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 151.

¶ An other good Medicine to cause one to pisse that cannot.

TAke House-dong out of the stable, new Butter and Aquavitæ, of each of them equall portions, and fry them all together, and then make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the patient (from the Nauill to the Fundament) as hot as possibly he may suffer it: but let him not be afraide, though it cause the bloud to issue forth, for such is the nature of the Medicine. Also it will cause the Stone to auoide forthwith. Probatum est.

CAAP. 152.

¶ An other good Medicine to prouoke Vrin speedily.

TAke Betony which groweth in woods (both rootes and leaues) and wash them cleane, and dry them in an Ouen (in a Sine or in some other such like thing) where browne bread hath bin newly drawne forth of it, then take the same leaues and beat them to powder, and let the Patient vse halfe a spoonefull thereof at a time, eyther in White wine, Posset-ale, Pottage, or else into his ordinarie drink which he commonly vseth.

CHAP. 153.

¶ A good Medicine to heale a Canker vpon the Yarde.

TAke an ounce of Roch Allom, and halfe an ounce of Verdiegrease, and mingle them with Smiths Water, and put them all together into some Glasse or other close vessell, and when they are well soked, boyle them for two houres together, and then straine the same and put it

egaine into the Glasse or vessell aforesaid, and stop it close, and when occasion serueth for vse thereof, then let the Yarde be often washed therewith, and it will destroy the Canker ie short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 154.

¶ A very good Medicine for the swelling of the Yarde or Coddes.

TAke Egrimonie Water distilled, and put thereto a good quantitie of Roch Allom, and set them ouer the fire to soke, and so let them remaine vntill they be ready to boyle, then take it of, and with a fine linnen cloth, annoint well the Yarde vnder the skin, with the same Water, and let it be warme when you doe vse it, and it will asswage the extreame paine of the Yarde, and also of the Coddes, if they be washed with the same.

Also to incarnat the skin of the Yarde within, take Fumitorie Water, and put a good quantitie of Liquorice pared, and keepe it therein, for the space of one night, and then put some of the same water into the Yarde with a spunge, or else with a Lent, made of linnen cloath.

CHAP. 155.

¶ A excellent good remedie for the burning, and intollerable heate of the Vrin.

TAke seedes of Purslane, seedes of Lettice, seedes of Endiffe, and of seedes of white Poppie, of ech of them two ounces: then take the waight of halfe a dram of Henbane seedes, two ounces of Saffron, fiue drams of Liquorice, 5. drams of Pine Appel kernels, two ounces of Sebastian, and the quantitie of 6. li. of faire running Water, mingle all these well togither, and boyle them vntill the third part thereof be consumed, then straine it, and let the Patient take euery morning an ounce thereof, & mingle it with an ounce of the iuice of Violets, and so let him vse this for the

space.

space of 3. or 4. dayes togither, and the 5. day you shal see marueilous strange varietie in the Vrin. Probatum est.

CHAP. 156.

¶ A meruellous good Water to breake the Stone in the Bladder.

TAke two pintes of the iuice of Saxifarge, the iuice of Gromell, and of the iuice of Parsly, of each of them a pinte, and put thereto, the quantitie of 9. or 10. ounces of the best Vinegar that is made of pleasant wine, and distill all these togither, and then put the distilled water into some glasse, or other vessell that hath a narrow mouth, and let the partie grieued take an ounce thereof at a time, thrice euery day (Viz) in the morning fasting, at none, and at night a little before he goeth to bed, and by (Gods grace) it will in a short space helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 157.

¶ A meruellous good drinke to cleanse the Bladder, which must be taken after the stone is dispersed, and to cause it to auoide away by shiuers and small pieces.

TAke Rosemarie and wilde Time, of eche of them a handfull and bath them in a quart of Raine-water, vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed, and then put as much Suger therein as wil make it sweet, and let the partie grieued vse to drinke of this euery day often, vntill he doe perceiue his water to grow clere: and vnlesse his water be thicke, let him not drinke thereof.

CHAP. 158.

¶ A good Medicine to cure the swelling in the Yarde.

TAke Wax, Oyle, and the iuice of Purslane, of eche of them a like quantitie, and mingle them all togither, e

then lay the same to the Parte that is swolne, and it will spedily helpe him Probatum est.

MANY thinges more, might haue beene heere spoken of, as concerning all such diseases as come of the *Bladder*, as the *Stone* and such like, &c. but as concerning the *Stone* it selfe, looke in the title of Collicke and Stone, and therein you shall finde things answearable to expectation: Thetefore I will now omit to speake any more at this time of the *Bladder*, hoping that there is none that doe take vpon them the practise eyther of Phisicke or Chirurgery, but are of themselues sufficient inough to iudge thereof, and to minister apt Medicines for it: and for those that are vn-skillfull in the Sciences aforesaid, I would wish them to haue a greate care and respect, to the medicines that they doe minister for diuers Diseases comming of the *Bladder*, and they not knowing the causes, wherein if they be not skillfull, they do much hurt. Therefore, I would wish them first to learne, of those that are skillfull before they doe attempt any such thinge themselues, and further, to knowe perfectly, the principall cause of the disease, whereby they may more easily of themselues afterwards, minister medicines accordingly, and as occasion shall serue: and not any way preiudice or hurt the Patient any thinge at all, but also for euer after, purchase to themselues euerlasting fame.

¶ ¶
¶

Bleeding and bloud-ſtanching.

CHAP. 159.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to ſtaunch bloud.

TAKE White Wine Vinegar, (the beſt that may be had,) and Plantine Water, of each of them 2. pound and mingle them together: then take diuers linnen clothes & wet them therein, and lay ſome of them to the ſoles of the feete of the partie grieued, and ſome againſt the Liuer, and ſome to the palme of his hands, and this will ſtaunch the bloud forthwith. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 160.

¶ An other good Medicine to ſtaunch the Bleeding at the noſe.

TAke Inckle and binde the party that bleedeth about the Temples of the head, very hard, and let the knot be in his necke: and this will ſtaunch the bleeding immediatly.

CHAP. 161.

¶ A other good Medicine to ſtaunch the bleeding of the Noſe although it bleed neuer ſo freſhly.

TAke an Egge and breake it on the top, in ſuch ſort that all the white and yolke may iſſue cleane forth of it: then fill the Eg-ſhell with ſome of the bloud of the party which

bleedeth, and put it in the fire, and there let it remaine vntill it be hard: then burne it to ashes, and it will staunch the bleeding immediatly, without all doubt.

CHAP. 162.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a linnen cloth and wet it well in Vinegar, and wrap it about the priuy members of him that bleedeth, and he shal immediatly cease bleeding. Probatum est. P. I. L.

CHAP. 163.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Centorie, greene Rue, and red Fennell, of ech of them a like quantitie, and stamp them all together, and straine them with Ale, and let the patient drinke the same luke warme, and it will stop the bleeding of any manner of wound, cut, bruise, or other hurt whatsoeuer.

CHAP. 164.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Bursa pastoris, (otherwise called in English Shepheards purse,) Hysop, and plantine, of ech of them a like quantitie, and bruise them in a Morter, and make them hot before the fire and then lay them to the nose of him that bleedeth: and likewise binde some of the same hearbes to the temples of his head as hot as he can suffer them, and this will staunch the bleeding forthwith without all doubt. Prob. est.

CHAP. 165.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke an olde linnen cloth and wet it well in good sharpe Vinegar, and then burne it to powder: then take some of the same powder and (if it be a wound) cast it therin, and it will stop the bleeding immediatly: but if the nose bleed, then (with a quill or some other instrument) blow vp some of the same powder into the nose of the Patient, and it will cease bleeding.

CHAP.

CHAP. 166.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Betony and ſtampe it with a little Salt, and put a prety quantitie thereof, into the noſe of him that bleedeth, and it will ſtanch the bleeding preſently. Probatum eſt p. maiſter Edmonds.

CHAP. 167.

An other approued medicine to ſtanch the bleeding of a wound.

TAke a linnen Cloth and burne it, and then take the powder thereof, and ſpread it thicke vpon an other Cloath, and lay it to the wound, and this will ſtanch the bleeding of it. Alſo take Pimpernell, and holde it betweene your teeth, and you ſhall not bleed any more whilſt you holde it there.

CHAP. 168.

¶ A very good Medicine to ſtaunch bloud when nothing elſe will do it, by reaſon the Veine is cut, or that the wound is great.

TAke a peece of ſalt Beefe, (that which is leane onely) as much as will lie in the wound and lay the ſame in the embers of the fire, and ſo heate it through hot, and then thruſt it into the wound and bind it faſt, and it will forthwith ſtanch the bloud, and let it lie for a good ſpace after, in the wound, for the ſtopping of the bloud. This is a preſent remedy and hath bin often proued.

CHAP. 169.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke a Toade and dry him very well in the Sunne, and then put him into a linnen Bagge, and hang him about the necke of him that bleedeth with a ſtring, and let it hang ſo lowe that it may touch his breaſt on the left ſide neere vnto

vnto his hart, and commonly this will ſtay all manner of bleeding at the Mouth, Noſe, Wound or otherwiſe whatſoeuer. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 170.

¶ An other experienced Medicine to ſtaunch the bleeding at the Noſe.

YF your noſe doe bleed vnmeaſurably, then tye your little finger very hard abont the lower ioynt, and for the moſt part commonly it fayleth not to ſtay the ſame.

CHAP. 171.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke the white of an Egge, & a little red Ocker, (otherwiſe called Bole armoniak) and a little Dragons bloud, and bray them all togither very ſmall: then take a little Flax and wet therein, and then make it like a fillet, and lay it vpon the forehead of the patient from one eare to an other, (but be ſure that it lie right vpon the Temples of his head) and this will preſently ſtaunch the bloud. Prob. eſt.

CHAP. 172.

¶ A preſent remedy to ſtaunch the bleeding of any cut or wound.

TAke a good quantitie of Vine-leaues, and dry them well, and beate them to powder, and put the ſame powder into the wound, and it will ceaſe bleeding preſently. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 173.

¶ A preſent remedy for one that bleedeth inwardly.

TAke a good quantitie of the iuice of Neepe, and let the partie grieued drinke it, and it will cauſe him to caſt vp his bloud preſently. This hath bin truely proued.

Bloud-spitting.

CHAP. 174.

¶ An excellent good remedy for one that spitteth bloud.

TAke the Dounge of Mice, and beate it into fine powder (the quantitie must be as much as will lie vpon a groat of siluer) and put it into a pinte of the iuice of Plantine, and put thereto a little fine Suger, (but let it be finely beaten to powder, before you put it into the iuice) and then let the partie grieued drinke a good draught thereof at a time, both morning and euening euery day, vntill such time as he do perceiue the infirmitie to be cleane gone, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 175.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke iuice of Betony, and temper it well with Goates-milke, and giue it the patient to drinke, and let him vse it for the space of three dayes togither, and doubtles this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 176.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Betony, Mintes, Smallege, & Rue, of each of them a like quantitie, and seeth them all togither in new Milke, and let the party grieued sup it off, as hot as possibly he may suffer it, and it will speedily helpe him. Probest.

Biting of Venemous beastes.

CHAP. 177.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the biting or stinging of any manner of Serpent, as Adder, Snake, &c.

TAke a good quantitie of the Leaues of an Ash tree, and stamp them very well, and then lay them to the place that is stung, or else wring out the iuice very cleane forth of them, and let the Patient drinke a good quantitie thereof at a time, & it will worke maruellous great effects in him. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 178.

¶ A very good Medicine to cause Serpents to forbeare stinging or biting.

TAke the iuice of Reddish Rootes, & anoint your hands therewith, and the fewme or smell will cause them that they shall neither sting nor bite: but they will be ready to dye with smelling the sauour of the rote, and they will do no harme if you take them vp in your hand. Probatum est.

CHAP. 179.

¶ A good Medicine to cause one not to be stung, eyther with Waspes or Bees.

TAke a good quantitie of Mallowes and stampe them, and mingle them with Oyle Oliue, and then the place that.

that is annointed with the same vnction, neyther Waspes nor Bees will touch there. Probatum est.

CHAP. 180.

A present remedy against the biting of a mad Dog, and against the rage or paine that followeth the party that is bitten

TAke a good quantitie of the Blossomes or Flowers of wilde thistles dryed in the shadow, & beaten to powder, and giue it the patient to drinke in White wine, (the quantitie of a Walnut shel full at a time) 3. or 4. times togither, and this will spedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 181.

A singular good Medicine for the biting of any venemous beast

TAke Selandine & Plantine, of eth of them a like quantitie, and stamp them very wel togither, and then temper them with stale Pisse, and apply it to the place grieued, and it will asswage the paine and swelling, and it will also draw out the venom thereof, and if it be neuer so vehement. Probatum est.

CHAP. 182.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Plantine, and beate it wel in a morter and striane it, and drinke the iuice there of, and it will spedily ease you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 183.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the biting or stinging of an Adder, Serpent, or other venemous beast.

TAke a good quantitie of Centorie, and choppe it well and straine it and compound it with Vrin, and let the

partie grieued drinke it 3. or 4. times: & afterwards, take a Cocke Chicken, and take the guts warme, and lay them vppon the place grieued, and so let them remaine there for the space of twelue houres (the partie grieued hauing all this time, his Leg, Arme, or other place stinged, bound vp about his body) and then take them away, and lay a quarter of the same Cocke Chicken to the same place, and let it remaine there, as long as the guts did before, and then take the same away, and apply an other of the quarters to the same place and in like sort, an other & so vse this continually vntill the partie grieued be well but take good heede that you doe not touch the place that is poysoned with your hand or finger, & when you take away eyther the guts or quarters from the place that is grieued, bury them in the ground least that they should infect eyther man or beast afterwardes. probatum est.

CHAP. 184.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the biting of a madde Dogge.

TAke Night-shade, Betony, and wilde Sage, of each of them a handfull, and a pinte of faire running Water, and stampe the hearbs and straine them with the said Water, and then put thereto a peny-worth of Triakle, and so giue it the Patient to drinke, 3. or 4. mornings together fasting, and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP.

CHAP. 185.

¶ A Rule to know what things are good and holsome for the braines, and what are not

To eate Sage, but not ouermuch at a time. (Musk.
To smell to Camamill or
To drinke wine measurably.
To sleepe measurably.
To heare but little noise.
of Musique or Singers.
To eat Mustard & Pepper.

To keepe the head warme.
To wash the hands often.
To walke measurably.
To smell to red Roses.
To wash ỹ Temples of the head often with Rosewater

Thinges ill for the braine.

To sleepe much after meate.
All manner of Braines,
Gluttony.
Drunkennes.
or labouring.
Ouermuch watching
Ouermuch colde.
Ouermuch bathing.

Late Suppers.
Anger.
Heauines of minde.
To stand much bare-head.
Milke.
Cheese.
Garlicke.
And Onyons.

Corrupt ayres.
To eate ouermuch, or hastily.
Ouermuch heat in trauailing.
Ouermuch knocking or noise.
To smell to a white Rose.

Stinking breath.

CHAP. 186.

¶ A good Medicine to be vsed, for one that hath a stinking breath.

TAke seedes of Coriander, and boyle them very well eyther in white Rumnie, or in Sacke, and let the party grieued drinke 3. or 4. spoonefulls thereof in the morning, and as much in the euening: but note this that which he taketh in the morning must be colde, and that which he taketh in the Euening must be hot: but he must beware of taking excesse of meate, or drinke, and let him not vse to sit vp late at night, but rise as early in the Morning as he can, and this (by Gods grace) will in a short space helpe this infirmitie. Probatum est.

CHAP. 187.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Rosemary leaues and Flowers, (if they may be had) & boyle them well in White Wine, and then put a little Mirh, Beniamin, and Cinamon beaten to fine powder therein, and let the Patient vse to wash his mouth often therewith, and this will presently helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 188.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pound of Cummin-seede, and beate it to powder, and then seeth it in a pottle of White Wine, and let it seeth vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed away: & then straine it, and let the Patient drinke thereof twice euery day at the least, for the space of 14. or 15. dayes together, and let him also vse to drinke the quantitte of a quater of a pint thereof at a time, & this will help him without doubt.

CHAP.

Diseases in the brest, as the Tisick, &c

CHAP. 189.

¶ A good Medicine for the Tisick, and stopping in the brest, and for the opening of the pipes and Wesand.

TAke Parsly-rootes, Fennell-rootes, and Succorie-rootes, of eth of them a like quantitie, and picke all the pithe cleane out of them, and then wash the Rotes well that ther doe no grauell or sand remaine in them, and then seth them in White Wine, until they be soft, and if you can get any Ginger-berries, boyle them therein with the rest, & when it is well sodden straine it, and put thereto a little Pellitorie of Spaine, and let the patient drinke it, both morning and euening for the space of 8. or 9. dayes together, and doubtles this will helpe him. This hath holpen many that could not fetch their breath at all.

CHAP. 190.

¶ An other good Medicine for the stopping in the brest.

TAke Rue, and seth it in Eysell, and let the Patient drinke it: and let him also drinke Nettle-seedes brayed and it will cause him to avoide great store of grauell from the stone in the Raines of the backe.

CHAP.

CHAP. 193

¶ An excellent Medicine for all manner of Diſeaſes in the Breſt, and againſt all Impoſtumes, Coughes and Plurifies.

TAke a good handfull of Scabious, & let it be well waſhed: then take Annis-ſeede, and Fennel-ſeede, of eich of them an ounce, and an ounce, of Liquorice, cleane pared and cut ſmal, and 12, Figges, and halfe an ounce of Erins, and put all theſe together eyther in a quart of faire running Water, or elſe in a quart of good white Wine, to ſoke, for the ſpace of a night, and then boyle the ſame vntill the one halfe be conſumed, and then ſtraine it through a fine linnen cloath, and when it is ſtrayned, put into it a little fine Sugar, to make it ſweete, and let the partie grieued drinke this both firſt and laſt for the ſpace of 8. or 9. dayes togither and by Gods grace this will helpe him in a ſhort ſpace. This hath bin ſufficiently proued.

Womans Breaſtes.

CHAP. 194

¶ An approued Medicine to cure a Canker in a womans Pappes

TAke Gooſe-dong and Selondine, and bray them very wel togither, and then ſpread them plaiſter wiſe vpon a fine linnen cloath, and lay it to the ſore Pap, and it will ſpedily cleanſe the Canker, ſlea the worme, and heale the ſore. This hath bin oftentimes proued and found good.

CHAP.

CHAP. 195.

¶ An other good Medicine to cure the Canker in a womans breast.

TAke the iuice of Selandine, and Goose-dong, of ech of them a like quantitie, then take Pellitorie of the wall, Garlicke and Rye meale, and stampe them and fry them all together in Wine Vinegar that is both pure and good, and let it boyle vntill such time as it be thicke, and then make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the soze place, and so let it continue vntill you perceiue that it be white: and then take a good quantitie of Pimpernell, and grinde it very small, and put thereto a good quantitie of Englisb Hunny, and make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the soze, and it will heale it in a shozt space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 196.

¶ An other approued Medicine to breake the sore of a womans brest.

TAke a good handfull of Figs, & stamp them in a mozter vntill all the kernels be broken: then take them and temper them well with a little swines Grease that is fresh, and make a plaister thereof, an lay it to the womans brest that is soze, as hot as euer possibly she may abide it, and it will take away both the swelling and paine, and if it be ready to breake, it will helpe it forwards to breake forthwith, or else not. Probatum est.

CAAP. 197.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for a woman that hath a sora or swelling breast, comming by colde, or otherwise, &c.

TAke a Colewort-leafe, and cut away the veyne of it, and then annoint the leafe it selfe with May-butter, first boyled with Rosewater, and then lay it to the womans

breast that is sore, and it will asswage both the swelling and paine in a short time. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 198.

¶ A Medicine for the swelling of a womans breast after the wayning or death of a Childe.

TAke Red Sage, and Camamile, of eth of them a good handfull, and stampe them very well together, and then boyle them in a pinte of the best white Wine Vinegar that may be gotten, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed: then take a fine linnen cloath double, and spread the same thicke vpon it, and lay the same to the womans breast that is sore, as hot as she may abide it, and in three or three vsage of it in this sort, it will take the paine quite away, and it will dry vp her milke without any danger or hurt of her breast at all. This hath binne truely proued.

CHAP. 199.

¶ A good Medicine for to increase milke in a womans breasts.

TAke Fennell-rootes, and Parsneepe-rootes, & let them be boyled in broth made of Chickens, and then let the woman eate of the same rootes, mixed with fresh Butter, which must be as new made, as possibly it may be gotten, and this will cause greate store of milke to increase in any womans breastes. Probatum est.

CHAP. 200.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke halfe a pound of Rice, and seeth it in Cow-milke, and crum it with some wheaten Bread, (but it must be such as is cleane without Rie or pulse) and then put some Fennell-seedes beaten to fine powder and a little Suger, to make it swete, and this will doe her exceeding much good for

for the increase of her Milke. Probatum est.

CHAP. 201.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of greene Wheate, which groweth on the ground betwixt Michaelmas and Easter, (you must take both the blades and rootes) and stamp it well, and straine it through a fine linnen cloth into some Posset-ale, & put therein a little fine Suger, to sweeten it withall, and this will increase great store of Milke in a womans breastes, within the space of three or foure dayes by drinking. Probatum est.

CHAP. 202.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Christall, and beate it into fine powder, & mingle it with as much Fennell-seede (likewise beaten into fine powder) and a little fine Suger, and let the woman use to drinke often thereof warme, with a little White Wine, and this will restore her Milke againe, although it be cleane gon away from her. This hath binne sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 203.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke some of the broath that whitings are sodden in, and giue it the woman that wanteth milke in her breastes, to drinke often, and this will increase her Milke very much.

Bruises and Sores

CHAP. 203.

¶ An approued Medicine for an olde sore or bruiese.

TAke Selandine, Red Sage, and Sorrell, of ech of them a good handfull, 2. handfulls of Woodbinde leaues, halfe a handfull of Rue, and a good handfull of the tops of Rosemarie, & boyle them all togither in a pinte of White Wine, and a pinte and an halfe of faire running Water, and let them boyle vntill you perceiue that they loke yellow, (but before such time that it be sodden to perfection, put into it as much Hunny as will sweeten it) and then put into it, halfe a quarter of a pound of Roch Allom, and when the Allom is molten take the stuffe from ouer the fire, and straine it, through a course linnen cloth, and then put it into some glasse or Gally pot, and stop it very close, and let the partie grieued (as occasion serueth) apply this to the sore, and it will ease him very much. Prob. est. p. M. D. C.

CHAP. 204.

¶ An other excellent good Medicine for a bruiese.

TAke Brooke Lime, Smallege and Browse-wort, and fry them all togither in Sheeps-suet: then take it and straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and it will become an Oyle immediately, and then put thereto, a prety quantitie of Spermacity, and mix it well with the same Oyle

or ſtuffe, and then annoint the place grieued often therwith, and it will helpe it. Probatum eſt. p. M, Cox.

CHAP. 205.

¶ A good Medicine for any manner of bruieſe, in the armes, legges, or elſe where

TAke a good quantitie of the Suet of an Hart, Buck, or Sheep, that is new killed (if it may be had) and put therto ſome Lees of Wine, and wheaten Bran: then take water Creſſets, and waſh them cleane, and then boyle them in faire running water, and let them boyle vntill ſuch time as they be ſoft, and then put them into a morter, and beate them, and then put them into a cleane pan, and mix them all together, and fry them and ſo make a plaiſter therof, and lay it warme, to the ſore place: vſe 5. or 6. of the plaiſters in this ſort, (or more as neede ſhall require) and this will cure him. Pb, eſt

CHAP. 206.

¶ A good Medicine for any bruſe or ſore which is veriped

TAke Oatmeale Groates and ſeeth them in Cow-milke that is new, and let them ſeeth vntill they be thicke, and then put the ſame into a pan againe, and mix it with a good quantitie of Sheepes Tallow, and ſo let it boyle well, (but be ſturring of it continually) and then make a plaiſter thereof and lay it to the ſore as hotte as poſſibly it may be ſuffered. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 207.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Chickweed, Wheat bran, and the Grownes of ſtrong Ale or Beere, and mingle them well together. and apply the ſame to the place which is grieued 3. or 4. times a day, (it being ſpred vppon a red cloath, but not ouer thin)

and this will helpe it, for this hath holpen many. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 208.

¶ An other Medicine for a bruieſe which commeth by a blow, or &c.

TAke a quart of Claret wine Vinegar, and boyle it wel with leuened Bread, and then put into it a good quantitie of Deeres Suet, and a good quantitie of Otemeale, and ſeeth it vntill it bee thicke, and then lay it to the ſore, (but change the plaiſter twice or thrice a day at the leaſt) and within 3. or 4. dayes vſing of it in this ſort, it wil helpe you.

CHAP. 209.

¶ A moſt ſingular good Oyle made of Camamill that is good for all manner of Bruieſes, Spleenes, and ſwellings in the legges, armes, &c.

TAke a pinte of pure Sallet Oyle, or ſomewhat more, and bruiſe a good quantitie of Camamill, and put therin, and then put it into a Glaſſe, and ſet it to ſtand in ſome place in the Sunne, where it may be ſafe for the ſpace of 10. or 12. dayes: (but when it hath ſtood ſo fiue dayes then ſtraine it through a fine linnen cloth, and ſet it to ſtand in the Sunne againe) and at the end of the time before preſcribed, ſtraine it againe, and ſet it in the Sunne the third time, and let it ſtand vntill it be cleane purified from any drugges: and then put it into a cleane glaſſe, and ſtop it cloſe vntill you haue occaſion to vſe it, and when occaſion ſerueth for vſe thereof: annoint the place grieued twice or thrice a day (chafing it before the fire) and it will helpe you. This Oyle if it be cloſe ſtopped, it will continue good for the ſpace of 12. yeeres and more, Nam Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 210,

¶ An excellent good Medicine for to be drunke by one that is burſt eyther in the belly or cods,

TAke a handful of Camfire, a handfull of Polipodium (otherwiſe called Oke-ferne,) a handfull of Knotwort, a pottle of white wine, a knuckle of Veale, halfe a pound of Reiſons of the Sunne, halfe a pound of Mace, and halfe as many Dates: and put all theſe togither into an Earthen pot: then take a kettle of 5. or 6. gallons and fill it with water, and ſet it ouer the fire, and then take the ſaid Earthen pot, & ſtop it very cloſe with a little paſte, and put it into the kettle of water aforeſaid, and let the water ſeeth continually for the ſpace of 5. or 6. houres at the leaſt, with the Earthen pot therein (and keepe an other kettle ſtill ſeething with water, to apply the want of that which boyleth away) then take the Earthen pot forth of it, and take out all ſuch thinges as are therein, and beate them in a morter, and then ſtraine them and ſo giue the patient of the ſame liquor to drinke both firſt and laſt, and it will cure him.

CHAP. 211.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke the Gall of an Oxe and Onyons and fry them with Sheepes-ſuet, and with a fine linnen cloth put it to the ſore place, and it will helpe it preſently. Probatum eſt,

CHAP. 212.

¶ A good plaiſter for a Bruieſe.

TAke Worme-wood and Cummin of each of them a like quantitie, and put thereunto a little Roſe Vineger, and lay it to the bruieſe like a plaiſter before that the ſkin be any thing at all broken, and it ſpeadily helpeth.

CHAP.

CHAP. 213.

¶ A good Medieine for a bruieſe or cut.

TAke Rotes of Louage, Alehofe, Parſly & Annis-ſeede, and beate them very fine in a mozter: then take Barrowes greaſe, and boyle them together, and when it is boyled ſtraine it, and put as much vnwrought Wax thereto as a Walnut, and halfe as much Roſin, and then boyle them all together againe, and hauing ſo done, ſtraine it through a fine linnen cloth into a little pan of faire water, and ſo let it ſtand vntill it be colde: then take it in your hands and labour it vntill it be ſomewhat ſhort, and then wrap it in a peece of leather, and ſo vſe it as you haue occaſion.

CHAP. 214.

¶ An excellent good drinke to heale all manner of bruiſees.

TAke Egrimony, Betony, Plantine, Sage, Roſes, Iuy leaues, and Parſly, of ech of them a like quantitie, and ſtamp them altogether, and mingle them with white Wine, and let the paeient drinke thereof, and (by Gods grace) it will helpe him in a ſhort ſpace. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 215.

¶ A very good Medicine to ſkinne any olde ſore or bruieſe.

TAke Bramblebuds, Selfe-heale and ſinke-foyle of ech of them a good handfull, and a little water Betony, and boyle them well with Barrowes greaſe, and let it be applyed to the ſore place, as hot as poſſibly it may be ſuffred, and it will gather ſkin vpon the ſore forthwith. Probatum eſt.

CAAP.

Burning and scaulding.

CHAP. 216.

¶ An approued Medicine for any burning with fire or scaulding with water or other liquor. &c.

TAke Housleeke and Hemlockes, of ech of them a good handfull, and beate them both together: then take a quarter of a pound of Bores-grease, and seeth both the hearbes and it togither. vntill such time as they come to an oyntment, and then straine the same into a box, and let the Patient annoint the place grieued therewith, two or three times euery day, vntill he be well againe, which (by Gods grace) will be in a short time.

CHAP. 217.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Iuy-leaues, (but they must be of those that grow next vnto the ground) and leaues of Marigoldes, Wood-binde leaues and Plantine, of ech of them a like quantitie, and chop them very small and boyle them in Bores-grease: and then straine them into some Earthen vessell, or gallipot, and let the place where the griefe is, be often annointed therewith, and it cureth it. Probatum est.

Burning and scaulding.

CHAP. 218.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Brake Roote. and stamp it well in a wodden dish, or in a morter, and then straine out the iuice thereof cleane and let the place that is burned or scaulded, be annointed therewith, and it helpeth, This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 219.

¶ A very good Oyntment for any manner of burning of Gunpowder, or Scaulding of water.

TAke two or three handfulls of Housleeke, a good handfull of Barrowes-greace, and two handfulls of Goundsell. and stamp them altogither, and put thereto, two handfulls of Sheeps-doung that is new fallen, and as much Goose-doung, & then stampe them againe with the things before recyted, and then boile them well togither: then straine them through a fine linnen cloth into an Earthen pot, and with the liquor that commeth thereof, annoint the place gricued and it will helpe it forthwith.

CHAP. 220.

¶ A other oyntment for any manner of burning with fire or otherwise howseuer.

TAke Daysie-rootes, Plantine, Waybroad-leaues, Greene-goose Doung, and the Barke of an Elder-tree, of ech of them a like quantitie & a prety quantitie of Oyle Oliffe, and stamp them well togither and then let the party grieued be anointed therewith as often as neede shall require, and let it be with a feather, and this will cure him without doubt. Probatum est.

CHAP. 221.

¶ A very good Medicine for any manner of burning with fire, or scaulding with water.

TAke a Brake-roote, and stampe it in a dish, and straine out all the iuice of it, and put into it a good quantitie of Creame,

Creame, and let the place that is burned or scaulded, be annointed therewith, and this will both fetch out the heate and asswage the paine. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 222.

¶ A very good remedy for any burning or scaulding, eyther with a Hand-gunne or otherwise.

TAke a good quantitie of the Doung of Geese, (which is of one nights making) and a good quantitie of Butter vnsaulted, or else Sheepes Suet clarified, and fry them in a frying pan vntill the Butter or Suet be almost consumed: then put the same stuffe into a course linnen cloth that is cleane, and straine it into a Gallipot, or else some other small Earthen vessell: then take a Feather and dip it in the same liquor, and anoint the place therewith that is burned or scaulded, and when you haue so done, take a fine linnen cloth that is cleane, and straine it into a Gallipot, or else some other small Earthen vessell: then take a Feather and dip it in the same liquor and anoint the place therewith that is burned or scaulded, and when you haue so done, take a fine linnen cloth and wet it well in the same liquor, and lay it vpon the place grieued to couer it with all, do this twice euery day vntill it be hole, which (by Gods helpe) will be in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 223.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Maydenwort, and stampe it, and seeth it in fresh Butter, and straine it, and let the place grieued be annointed therewith, and it will cure it.

CHAP. 224.

¶ A Medicine to take away a heate or burning with Gunpowder.

TAke a good quantitie of Housleeke, and stamp it & wring out the iuice cleane: then take the whites of 5. or 6. new

laide Eggs, and beate them in a diſh vntill they be thin, and then take the ſcumme of it, and put the iuice and them together and then waſh the ſore place with a linnen cloth, and then lay the ſame cloth a loft vpon the ſore wet. Proued by M. Gayle.

CHAP. 225.

¶ An other Medicine for burning or ſcaulding.

TAke eyther blacke or gray Sope and lay it immediately to the place which is burned or ſcaulded, and it will ſpædily helpe it. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 226.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke a good handfull of Auans, and as much Sœpes Doung, and fry them in May-butter, and ſtraine it, and let the Patient anoint the place grieued, with a little of the ſame ſtuffe, (the ſame being colde) twice or thrice a day, (but let it be annointed firſt eyther with gray or blacke Sope) and let the Oyntment be ſpread vpon a fine ſlaxen cloth if it may be gotten, and this will cure the ſore very ſpædily. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 227.

¶ A Medicine for burning or ſcaulding in any place whereſoeuer.

TAke the white of an Egge, and put it into a Pewter diſh, and then labour it with an Allom ſtone vntill you perceiue it to be like vnto a Poſſet curde: then take a peece of fine linnen cloath, and wet it in Oyle Oliffe, or in ſome other Oyle: then lay the ſaid cloth vpon the ſore, and aboue it lay the curde before recited, made of the white of the Egge, and that will both drawe out the fire and heale the ſore.

CHAP.

CHAP. 228.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 4, Egges and rost them, and then take the yolks out of them and fry them in a pan softly vpon the embers till they be blacke: and thereof will come an Oyle (which you must put into a Gallipot to be kept safe) and when you will vse it, take a Feather, and anoint the sore therewith.

CHAP. 229.

¶ A good Medicine for a burning, for want of other things.

TAke Berries of an Elder tree, and stampe them, and lay them to the place grieued, and this will ease it greatly.

CHAP. 230.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Oyle Oliffe, and beate it with faire water vntill it be very white: and then anoint the place grieued therewith and it will very speedily cure it.

CHAP. 231.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 12. Eggs and let them be as new laid as may be and then lay them in the fire and rost them hard then take the yolks: and chop them small, and put them into an Earthen pot, and set it ouer the fire and stir it with a sticke, and let it boyle vntill you see it consumed almost to nothing: Then take it and set it to stand in the ayre for a quarter of an houre or more, and there will come an Oyle thereof: then take a feather an annoint the sore with the same Oyle, and then take leaues of Harts-tongue, and lay them to the sore and, binde a linnen Cloth thereon, and this will gather skinne againe.

CMAP. 232.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Hen Egge, and rosse it vntill it be heard, and then take the yolke forth of it, and braiese it with a little fresh

Butter that is cleane without Salt, and anoint the place grieued therewith, and it helpeth.

CHAP. 233.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Wax and Rosin, of of ech of them a pound, and halfe a pound of May-butter, and boyle them well together, (but it must be continually stirred all the time that it doth boyle) and then cole it againe, and then make a plaister thereof and apply it to the sore, and it will spedily helpe it. Probatum est.

CHAP. 234.

¶ A very good Medicine for any burning with fire.

TAke blacke Varnish, and with a Feather anoint the place well that is burned, and it will asswage the heate thereof & it will heale it as faire as euer any other Medicine can, but let the partie grieued vse it continually vntill he be perfect hole. This hath bin truely proued by M. Gray.

CHAP. 235.

¶ An approued Medicine for any manner of burning or scaulding, be it with fire, Oyle or with Gunpowder.

TAke Salt dissolued with Water, or else Brine, and the strength of the same will take away both the paine and the heate, of any burning, and especially if it be bathed with linnen clothes wet, or dipped in the same, and afterwards applyed to the place which is burned or scalded, and this will helpe it presently.

CHAP. 236.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke eyther blacke or gray Soape, and apply it immediatly to the place grieued and it will presently ease it. Proued by M. D. Lupton

CAAP.

Cankers.

CHAP. 237.

¶ An excellent Medicine to kill a Canker in any part of mans body.

TAke a good quantitie of Roch Allom, (as it is in the barrell and as much wheaten Flower, and of Hunny and Vinegar of ech of them a like quantitie, and mingle them togither, and make a plaister thereof and lay it to the place grieued and so let it remaine for the space of 12. houres. and then take it away, and put on a new one in the place, and so vse this for the space of 3 or 4. daies togither, and it will heale it without all doubt.

CHAP. 238.

¶ An other excellent good Medicine for a Canker.

TAke ground Iuie, Plantine, peny royall, Woodbine, Daisies, Rosemary, Fetherfew, Sage, Lauender spike and Hearbgrace, of euery of them a like quantitie, and two spoonefulls of white wine Vinegar: stamp and straine all thiese togither, & then take Hunny and wheaten Flower, of ech of them one spoonefull, and mingle them with the iuice of the same Hearbes, and let it be well stirred about, and then make a plaister thereof, and lay it colde to the place grieued, and it helpeth. Probatum est.

CHAP.

CHAP. 239.

¶ An approued Medicine to kill the Canker:

TAke a good quantite of the Barke of a Slo-tree, and chop it very smal, and boyle them in a little faire running Water, and let it boyle vntill it be black, and then temper it with a little Rie-meale, and a little Hunny, and so make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the soze, and it will spædily cure it, in whatsoeuer part of the body it be in. Probatum est.

CHAP. 240.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of fine Wheaten Flower, and of new Milke, Tarre and Coleworts, as much as you thinke conuenient, and then boyle them all togither, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieued, and it will presently helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 241.

¶ A maruellous good Water to kill the Canker and scurfe in the mouth.

TAke a good quantitie of White Wine, and Selandine, Red Sage, Rosemarie stripped, Hisop and Woodbine-leaues, eth of them a handfull, and boyle them in the white Wine, vntill the one halfe of it be consumed: then straine it, and wring forth the iuice cleane, and then take halfe an ounce of Allom, a quarter of an ounce of white Coporas, and two or three spoonefulls of Hunny, and mingle it with the iuice aforesaid, and set it on the fire a gaine, and to let it seeth a little while, and take it off, and straine it againe and then put it into a Vyall, and when the partie grieued will vse it let him wash the Canker with this water (being made luke-warme) two or three times euery day, eyther with a fine linnen cloth vpon one fingers end, or else vpon a stickes end, if it may not otherwise conueniently

be

be come at. This hath holpen many.

Note, that after the patient hath well washed his mouth therewith he must take a little Samphiere being beaten to fine powder and (the patients mouth being opened, with a Quill, or a Reede) blow a little of the same powder vpon the sore.

Also this water will in a short space heale any olde sore, the same being washed often therewith, and a fine linnen Cloth dipped therein and laid vpon the sore.

CHAP. 242.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Canker in the mouth.

TAke Peny-royall, Red Fennell, Red *Sage*, Rosemarie tops, and Mayden-hayre, of eche of them a good handfull, and a little Hisop, boyle these togither in a quart of white Wine, and put thereto as much as two Wallnuts of Roch Allom, and as much Hunny as will make it sweete: then take it and straine it through a fine cloth, and let the Patient wash his mouth often therewith, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 243.

¶ An excellent good Medicine, for any manner of Canker, Vlcer, or for the disease called *Noli me tangere*.

TAke 3. ounces of Vnguentum album, and of the iuice of Plantine and Nightshade, of eyther of them the quantitie of halfe an ounce, and the waight of halfe an English crowne of Tuttie, mingle all these togither, and make an Oyntment thereof, and let the place grieued be annointed therewith, and this will heale it.

Note also that this disease (called Noli me tangere happeneth oftentimes in the Nose, or about the face, and it beginneth often times in similitude of a small round kernell or

knob and it causeth great paine, & if it be declining towards a pale and leady coulour, then may you iudge that the disease is very daungerous: notwithstanding it is good to vse the Ointment before expressed.

CHAP. 244.

¶ Another remedy for the Canker in the mouth.

TAke a good spoonefull of English Hunny, and a good quantitie of Roch Allom burnt in a fire-shouell as white as Chaulke, (made to fine powder) and mingle it with Hunny, and stir it well with a sticke: then take a fine linnen cloth and wrap it about the end of the sticke, or some other instrument made for that purpose and to dresse the Patients mouth well therewith, and this will cure it. Probatum est.

CHAP. 245.

¶ A good Medicine for a Canker in the mouth; (both white and red,) the white Canker will breake out, and the red will not.

TAke two handfulls of Woodbine-leaues, and a handfull of Sage, shred them very fine, and stamp them small in a morter: Then take two spoonefulls of Hunny, and as much Roch Allum as halfe an Egge and a quart of faire running Water, and boyle them all together vntill they be thicke, and then straine them through a fine linnen cloth, and put the liquor into a faire Earthen pot, and cover it very close: and when occasion serueth for vse thereof, let the Patient anoint his gummes therewith, (within his mouth on the sore side) or else if need require, let him anoint all his mouth therewith: and if it be a white Canker, then anoint the outer side of his mouth, and then wet a cloth in the liquor and lay it thereunto, on the out side of the sore, and so let him vse this 3. or 4. times a day, (but when he is dressed let him alwayes lay his face to a warme: Chafindish of coles, and then he shall perceiue the water come forth of his

his mouth abundantly) But if the Canker be in the nose, or in any place where it can not be touched, then spout but some of the same liquor with a quill or searing, and it will heale him in a short space.

This liquor will be kept well 21. dayes, in his vertue, and no more. This hath bin often proued.

This Medicine is also good for sore lippes, sore legges, or for any other sores.

CHAP. 246.

¶ An excellent remedy for a Canker in the mouth or throate: and also to wash the teeth that be hollow and stinke.

TAke a good quantitie of Red Sage, and 12. crops of Rosemarie, and a like quantitie of Hunny-suckles, wilde Daysies and Sinke-foyle, and boyle them all togither in a pinte of fayre running Water, vntill it be halfe consumed: Then take a little Roch Allom, and burne it to powder, and halfe a spoonefull of Hunny and put therein, and then straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and when it is colde, put it into some glasse or else and earthen vessell that may be stopped close, and let the Patient wash his Mouth often therewith, and it will helpe him in a short time.

CHAP. 247.

¶ A good Medicine for a Canker in the Mouth.

TAke white wine Vinegar, and Hunny, of eth of them a like quantitie, and boyle them all togither with a little Roch Allum, & let the Patient wash his mouth therewith as often as he shall thinke requisite, and this will cure him. Also the iuice of Plantine, Vinegar, and Rosewater mixed togither is exceeding good for a Canker or stinking breath.

CHAP. 248.

¶ A good Medicine to dry vp a Canker and to stay it.

TAke iuice of Woodbinde, and iuice of Marigolds, of each of them a like quantitie, and a petty quantitie of

Hunny, & of powder of Camamill, and powder of Coporace, and powder of wilde Sage, of ech of them as much, (burnt and mingled altogither) and lay them on the place where the Canker is, & it will dry it vp. But to flea the Canker: take a red Oynion, and lay it thereon, and it will both flea and cure it.

CHAP. 249.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Canker, or other disease in the Gummes or Throate.

TAke Plantine and Hunny-suckles of ech of them a handfull, an ounce of Daisie-leaues, halfe a handfull of Sage, and a quart of faire running Water, and boyle all theise togither vntill the one halfe be consumed: then put therein 5. or 6. spoonefulls of sharpe Vinegar, 5. or 6. spoonefulls of Stone Hunny, and as much Roch Allum as a Wallnut, and then straine it through a fine linnen Cloth, and then let the Patient wash his Mouth, Gummes or Throate, well therewith, and it will cure him.

CHAP. 250.

¶ A Medicine to cure any Canker in the mouth.

TAke a Flower-de-luce Roote, and wash it and slice it, and a few leaues of Peny-royall, and lay them to steepe in faire Running Water, for the space of a whole day: then take some of the same Water and wash the Patients mouth therewith, and in often vsing of it. it will helpe him.

CHAP. 251.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Vinegar, Rose-water, and iuice of Plantine, and mingle them togither, and let the Patient vse to wash his Mouth oftentimes with the same, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 252.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke the iuice of Woodbine, and Plantine, and a little Roch Allum, Rosewater, and white wine Vinegar, and mingle them togither, and let the Patient wash his mouth well therewith and it will helpe him in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 253.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Canker or a sore mouth.

TAke Sage and Hunny-suckle leaues, of ech of them a handfull, & a prety quantitie of Rosemarie & as much Roch Allum, as halfe a Wallnut, and a spoonefull of Hunny, and boile them altogither in a quart of faire running Water, and let them boyle for a good space, and then straine it into a glasse, and then let the patient wash his mouth therewith, both Morning and euening as long as he shall finde himselfe grieued, and this will doe him much good. This hath bin vsed by *Tho. Sefolde*.

CHAP. 254.

¶ A good water for to clense the Mouth, and to fasten the teeth.

TAke Woodbine leaues and Sage, of ech of them a handfull, and a spoonefull of pure Englisth Hunny, and a pece of Allum as big as a good Wallnut: boyle all these togither in a quart of faire runnig Water, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be consumed, and then straine the same through a fine linnen cloth, and let the Patient wash his mouth 3 or 4. times a day therewith, (luke warme) and this will clense his mouth of any corruption that will abide therein, after any Canker or other disease.

Childe-byrth.

CHAP. 255.

¶ A speedy remedy for a Woman in labour being in danger of life.

TAke Amber, Iet, and of the Barke of Cassia Fustula, the waight of two pence of each of them, and beate them into fine powder, and giue it to the woman to drinke in an Ale-berry, but let her take that her Midwife be very carefull and diligent in attendance.

CHAP. 256.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Date-stone and grate it to powder, and giue the woman that trauaileth to drinke with wine, and (God willing) she shall be deliuered aliue without any danger. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 257.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for a woman labouring with Childe.

TAke Mugwoort and bath it very well in faire Running Water, & plaister it as hot as possibly it may be suffred, both to the Nauill and Thighes of the woman labouring with Childe, and this will procure a speedy deliuerie of Childbyrth and after burden without any perill. But it must not

be

be suffred to continue ouer long to any part of her body, for if it doe, it will cause the Matrix to follow. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 258.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Hysop, Veruoine and Betony, of each of them a handfull, and stamp them very small with stale Ale, and straine it and wring forth the iuice thereof, and let the woman that trauayleth drinke a good draught of it, and it will helpe her presently without any danger at all, This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 259.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Betony and drinke it eyther with wine or water, and it will cause a woman spædily to be deliuered, and very easily: yea and though the Child be dead or turned contrary to the right course, also it bringeth forth the after byrth, Also some do affirme that Peny-royall will worke the like effect.

CHAP. 260.

¶ Another present remedy for a woman that trauayleth with Childe, to helpe her to a speedy and good deliuerance.

TAke Polipodium (otherwise called Okefearne) and stampe it very well, and make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the nauell of the woman that trauaileth with Childe, and this causeth a spædy byrth of the Childe, eyther aliue or dead, This is a maruelous good secret, and hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 261.

¶ Another excellent good Medicine to beginen to a Woman labouring in Childebyrth, for to cause her to haue a speedy and easie deliuerance.

TAke as much Mirh as the quantitie of a Walnut, and temper it well with Wine, and giue it the woman

to

to drinke warme, and this will cause her to have haue spedy deliuerie eyther quicke or dead. Probatum est.

Chincough.

CHAP. 262.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Chincough.

TAke Bores-grease, and warme the feete of the Patient to the fire, and chafe and rub them with the same Grease: and when you thinke that you haue rubbe and chafed them inough, let him goe to bed, and there let him be kept very warme, and let there be clothes inough laid to his feete. This may be vsed to little children, and it will helpe them. Probatum est.

CHAP. 263.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Mouse and flea it, and dry it in an Ouen, and beate it to powder, and let the partie grieued drinke it in Ale, and it will helpe him. This is also good for them that cannot hold their water. Probatum est. P. M. Icrucis.

Cough.

CHAP. 264.

¶ An approued Medicine for a Cough.

TAKE 3. or 4. Figges and rosse them well, and put them in a cup of Beere, and put therein a little Licquorice and Annis-seedes beaten to powder, and set it to stand by the fire vntill it be warme: then take out the Figges and eate them, and when you goe to bed drinke vp the drinke also, and couer your selfe warme: vse this for the space of 4. or 5. dayes together, and it will breake the Cough. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 265.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Cough or Stitch.

TAke a quart of Malmsie, Annis-seedes and vnset Hisop, of ech of them a handfull, a Liquorice sticke or two bruised, and halfe a two penny dish of sweete Butter: seeth all these together till they be thick, and then take and spread the same vpon a Toste of fine wheaten Bread, and put it within a fine linnen Cloth, and lay it to your stomacke as hot as you may suffer it: but if you will vse it for a stitch, the Butter must be left out of it.

Cough.

CHAP. 266.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Cough, and to cause one to auoide Fleame from the stomacke.

TAke a quart of stale Ale, & a handfull of Goose meate, (otherwise called Hay-rese) and a good quantitie of Liquorice pared, and a pretty quantitie of small Reisons, and boyle them altogither, vntill the one halfe be consumed, and then let the patient drinke thereof, both first and last.

CHAP. 267.

¶ An excellent good drinke to breake the Cough.

TAke two penyworth of Liquorice, and let it soke in faire running Water, and so let it stand for the space of 24. houres, and then let the Patient drinke a good draught of it when he goeth to bed, as hot as he can drinke it, and then let there be a hot Boorde, or a logget of Wood, laid (as hot as may be suffred) to the soles of his feete when he goeth to bed, to prouoke him to sweate if he can, and so in the Morning doe the like againe, and doubtles within three dayes he shall be well. Probatum est.

CHAP. 268.

¶ A Medicine for the Cough and straightnes of the Pipes.

TAke dry Figges and Hisop and stamp them well together, and boyle them with Hunny, and let the Patient vse to drinke it fasting, and it will helpe him. Probatum est

CHAP. 269.

¶ An excellent good approued Medicine for an extreame Cough.

TAke Fenell-rootes cleane washed and Annis-seedes, of eeh of them a like quantitie and a little Licquorice, and seeth them altogither in white Wine, and then straine it and put it into an Earthen pot, and stop it close, and when you goe to bed, drinke a good draught thereof, and the next morning

morning take a Fig and a Date and rosse them, and then eate them as hot as you can: and when you haue so done, forbeare eating & drinking for the space of two or three houres after, and in 3. or 4. dayes you shall be well.

CHAP. 270.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Hore-hound, and Hisop, of eche of them a like quantitie, and a little Water and Suger, and boyle them togither, vntill they be come a Syrop, and so vse to eate this morning and euening, and at all other times when you shal thinke conuenient, and this will breake the Cough. Probatum est. p. D. Lopes.

CHAP. 271.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a tosse of Bread, and make it very hot and browne, and put as much Sallet Oyle on both sides thereof, as the bread will receiue, and eate it: vse this both morning and euening, and it will doe him much good. Probatum est. p. D. Wootten.

CHAP. 272.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a little of the Rote of Elecompanæ, Reysons of the Sun, and Figs, and cut them in smal pieces, and Annis-seedes, Hisop, Liquorice, and Hore-hound, of eche of them a like quantitie: Boyle all thiese togither in faire running Water, and then straine it and drinke it euery morning fasting, for the space of 3. or 4. dayes togither, and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 273.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Barrowes Grease, or Bores-grease, and 4. or 5. Cloues of Garlicke, & stamp them altogither, & when the Patient is going to bed, let him warme his feete to the fire, and annoint them with the same Oyntment, and when he is in bed let him haue a hot Trencher laide to the soles of his

seate, as hot as possibly he may abide it, and let him haue warme clothes put thereto, to keepe in the heate and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 274.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Cough and to breake the Fleame.

TAke a pottle of pure Muskadine, and a quart of Hisop water distilled, and 5. or 6. good Races of Case Ginger, pare of the rind from them very cleane, and then slice them: then take as much Licquorice as you haue Ginger and pare it likewise: then take two good handfulls of Suger-Candie grosly bruised, and mix all these togither, and put them into a Glasse, and shake it often, and stop it close, and then let it stand for the space of 24. houres, and then let the patient drinke thereof as often as he shall thinke good, or as necessitie of the cause shall require.

CHAP. 275.

¶ An other Medicine for the Cough, and to dry vp the Rhewme and Fleame.

TAke two or three penyworth of Cloues and Mace, a handfull of Bay Salt dryed at the fire, a handfull of Cummin and a handfull of Sage, take all these and beat them well togither, and then put them into a linnen bagge (made for ỹ purppose, of the length and breadth of a mans hand, and let it be quilted) and put it to the moulde of the head of the Patient, & let him take it of euery morning and euening, and warme it well, and lay it to the same place againe, and he shall finde great ease thereby. Probatum est.

CHAP. 276.

¶ A good powder to be vsed for the Cough, and wheesing of the pipes and Nose.

TAke an ounce of Case Ginger, beaten to fine powder, and an ounce of Elicompanæ rootes dryed and beaten

to

to powder then take a pound of Suger-candie beaten some-what fine, halfe a pound of Licquorice, and halfe a pound of Annis-seedes, (and let them be both well searsed) and then mingle all the things before specified togither, and then put the same powder into a box or Bladder, and when you goe to bed, eate a spoonefull thereof, and as much in the morning fasting and it will helpe you in a short space,

CHAP, 277.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Cough, and for the stopping of the brest: and also to open the pipes, and to auoide Corruption.

TAKE Rotes of Elicompanæ, and Raddish-rootes, and shred them small, and of Peare-wardens, twice as much as of both the others: then put them all togither in an Earthen Pot, and put as much clarified Hunny thereto as will make it ready to ouer-flow the said ingredience, and then couer it hot, and stop it close that no breath may issue forth of it, and set it in an Ouen, and bake it with a batch of bread, and when occasion serueth, let the Patient take a spoonefull thereof euery Morning and euening, first and last, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 278.

¶ A perfect good Syrop for a Cough.

TAke halfe a pound of white Suger-candie, halfe a pinte of Rose-water, a spoonefull of Annis-seedes a pinte or more of Hisop-water, and a good quantitie of Licquorice cleane pared and bruised: Boyle all these togither, vntill you see it come to a Syrop then straine it through a fine linnen Cloth, and put it into a Glasse, and so vse it when you shall thinke conuenient.

Cough of the Lungs.

CHAP. 279.

¶ A most Soueraigne Medicine for the Cough of the Lungs.

TAKE a handfull of Reysons of the Sunne, and let them be very cleane washed and the stones picked out, and a peny worth of Mayden-hayre halfe a spoonefull or more of Annis-seedes, bruised small, 10. or 12. Figges, halfe a pound or somewhat more of Portugall Suger, and three pintes of faire running Wrter: and boyle all thiese togither vntill the one halfe be consumed away: then straine it through a fine Cloth, and euery morning drinke two spoonefulls thereof luke warme, and you shall finde present remedy thereby. Probatum est. p. M. Baker.

CHAP. 280.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke halfe a pound of the finest Suger that may be gotten, and a good quantitie of Annis-seedes, & Licquorice and

and two handfulls of great Reysons, and let the stones be cleane picked out, two peny worth of Mayden-hayre, a gallon of faire running Water, and a pound of Figgs: Boyle all thiese togither vntill the one halfe be consumed, and then straine it into a cleane earthen pot, and when you will vse it, take a little thereof at a time and put into a Cup or Cruce to warme, and so drinke it both Morning and euening, or at any other time as you shall thinke good.

CHAP. 281.

¶ An other for the same.

TAKE a pound of Elicompanæ-rootes that are young, of Semetrach, Mayden-hayre, Ana. 1. ʒ (the same being new gathered, and scrape the Elicompanæ Rootes cleane, and cut them into small pieces: and then boyle them in fiue pintes of faire running Water, and let it boyle vntill in come to a pinte and an halfe: and then straine them, and then put to it the quantitie of 3. quarters of a pound of fine Suger, and boyle it againe, vntill it come to the quantitie of 3. quarters of a pinte: then take two or three Yolkes of new laid Egges, and beate them very well and put them therein, and let them boyle togither for the space of halfe a quarter of an houre: then take it of the fire, and when the Patient will vse it, let him take a spoonefull at a time twice a day, (Viz) one in the Morning, and an other in the euening, & let the Patient lye vpon his Backe for the space of an houre after he hath receiued it, and let him vse this for the space of 5. or 6. dayes (keeping himselfe very warme) and it will helpe the greatest Cough that is. Probatum est.

CHAP. 282.

Colde.

CHAP. 282.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Colde.

TAke a pottle of Ale, and scum it very cleane, and then take Hisop and Peny-royall, of ech of them halfe a handfull, Annis-seedes and Liquorice, of ech of them 1. ounce, 3. penny worth of Case Ginger, and 6. or 7. Figges slyced, (if the Figs doe not make it swete inough, then put a little fine Suger, and the Liquorice and Ginger must be slyced and the Annis-sedes bruised) and then boyle it on the fire, vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it of, and straine it through a fine linnen cloth into some Glasse or earthen pot, where it may be kept close: then let the Patient drinke therof both Morning and Euening, for the space of 5. or 6. dayes together, and he shall finde greate ease thereby. Probatum est.

CHAP. 283.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Hisop, Rosemarie, and Raddish Rootes, of ech of them a like quantitie, and seeth them in a pottle of white Wine, vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it from the fire, and seperate the hearbes from the liquor, and then put the hearbs into a morter, and stampe them very well and

and ſtraine them, and then put the liquor into the pot a-gaine, and put thereto a pinte of Engliſh Hunny, and boyle it and ſcum it cleane: then take a little May-butter, (if it may be gotten) and clarifie it, and put it into the liquor, and then let it ſæth a little ſpace after, and then ſtraine it againe through a fine linnen cloth, and put the liquor into a glaſſe, or ſome other cleane Veſſell, & let the Patient drinke this 7. or 8. ſpoonefulls thereof at a time with ſtale Ale, both Morning and Euening, and let him vſe it in this ſort vntill he be well. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 284.

¶ A Medicine for the ſtopping of the Noſe and head, which commeth by taking of colde, eyther in the feete, or otherwiſe.

TAke a good quantitie of the iuice of Primroſe, and blow it with a Quill into the Patients Noſe, and let him keepe himſelfe warme after it, and it will cleare both his head and Noſe.

CHAP. 285.

¶ A very good drinke for the colde, and to open the pipes.

TAke Endiue, Succory, Parſly, Fennell, Burrage, Hiſop, Time, Peny-royall, Germaunder and Neepe: of eth of them a good quantitie, and boyle them all togither in a pottle of faire running Water, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be conſumed, and then ſtraine it, and put into it two ſpoonefulls of good wine Vinegar, and 3. or 4. ounces of fine Suger to ſweeten it and ſo let the Patient drinke euery morning and euening for the ſpace of 3. dayes togither, a good draught thereof, and it will helpe him. Prob. eſt.

CHAP. 286.

¶ An excellent good remedy for a Colde.

TAke halfe a pinte of Hiſop Water, a pinte of ſtale Ale, two ſpoonefulls of Hunny, and an ounce of Suger-

candie, and then boyle them altogither vpon a soft fire, and be sure to scum the same very cleane (that done) let it boyle vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed: then take a sticke of Liquorice, and shaue of the vttermost rinde thereof, and then bruise the one ende of it, and dippe the end so bruised into the same liquor often, and then let the patient sucke the sticke end often, and this will help him in a short space be he neuer so hoarse. Probatum est. T. S.

Choller.

CHAP. 287.

¶ A good Medicine to cause one to avoide Choller.

TAke fiue or sixe Dock-rootes, and wash them very cleane, and take forth the pyth of them, then take a few tops of Red Mints, and a little Wormwood, and steepe them in a quart of Ale or white Wine, for the space of one Night, and let the Patient drinke halfe a pinte thereof at a draught, and let him vse this for the space of 6. or 7. dayes togither, and it will both cause him to vomit vp Choller, and clense the body in all parts: but it must be taken betwixt the first day of March, and the last of Iunne, and perhaps it will cause him to haue 3. or 4. stooles. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 288.

¶ A maruelous good Medicine to cause one to auoide aboundance of Choller.

TAke halfe an ounce of Cassia which is newly drawne, and a dram of good Rubarbe, and let them be infused for the

the space of a night, with water of Endiue, & a little Spikenarde, and an ounce of Sirop, of Violets: then take them and mingle them altogither, with the quantitie of 3. 03 4. ounces of Whay and let the Patient drinke it warme, and this will cause him to auoide much Choller. Probatum est.

CHAP. 289.

¶ Another good Medicine for the purging of Choller.

TAke of Coloquintida the inward part, of 3. ounces of Polipodie of the Oke (otherwise called Oke-fearne) and let it be cleane washed: then take Ox-gall ʒ. i, and as much Hunny as you shall thinke good: mingle all thiese togither, and boyle them, and let the Patient vse it often, and it will doe him much good.

Cramp.

CHAP. 290.

¶ A present remedy for the Cramp.

TAke Oyle of Violets, Holy-hocke, and Swines Grease, of ech of them a like quantitie & make an Ointment thereof, and let the partie grieued anoint the place very well therwith where the griefe is, and doubtles this will in a short space help him. This hath bin oftentimes proued and found true.

CHAP. 291.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Pionie-rootes and beate them to powder, and then make a little bag of silke or linnen cloth, and put the powder therein, and hang it about the Patients neck, and let him vse to smell often thereto, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 292.

A very good Medicine for the Cramp, and for the sounding and shaking of the Heart, which commeth thereby.

TAke a quarter of a pinte of white wine Vinegar, and a handfull of bay Salt (if it may be gotten) or else white Salt, and temper them well togither: then take a peece of new woollen Cloath and dippe it therein, and lay it to the pulses of the patient, and it will helpe him, or at least wise, he shall finde great ease thereby.

CHAP. 293.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the little bone that is in the knee ioynt of the hinder legge of an Hare, and touch the place grieued therewith, and it will speedily helpe the cramp.

CHAP. 294.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Camphire, Rose-water, and a little Saffron, and mingle them altogither, and let the partie grieued wash his hands a pulses often therewith, and so smell to them often, and this will doe him much good.

CHAP. 295.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Nutmegs, Cloues, Cynamon and Saffron, of eth of them halfe and ounce, & mingle them with a little Rose-Vinegar, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the pulses of the Patient, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 296.

Cornes.

CHAP. 296.

¶ An excellent good remedy to take away Cornes in the feete or toes.

TAke Oysters and open them, and cut out the white pyth that groweth vnto the shells, and dry it, and make a powder thereof, and when you go to bed, cut your Corne with a sharpe knife, and picke out as much of the Rote as you can: then put some of the same powder into the hole (and if you will, you may vse a little sublimed Mercury, which is to be had at the Apothecaries) and then wrap a linnen cloth about your toe, & it will eate the Corne cleane away. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 297.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke, blacke Sope and Snailes, of ech of them a like quantitie, and stampe them togither, and make a plaister thereof, and spread it vpon a peece of white Leather, and lay it vpon the Corne, and it will take it cleane away within 7. or 8. dayes space.

CHAP. 298.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a knife and pare the Corne as neere the quicke as it may be suffred, and then take the inner part of a Fig, and

a prety quantitie of Verdigrease, and mixe them both togither, and lay the same to the Corne and binde it fast therunto with a linnen Cloth, and this will in a short space eate out the rote of the Corne. This hath bin proued by I. B.

CHAP. 299.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Marigoldes stamped, and lay them vpon the sore, both Morning and Euening, and if the Corne be not deepely roted it will helpe it. Or else pare away the Corne cleane, and lay thereto the quantitie of a pease of Turpentine and red Wax, boyled togither, and this will take away the Corns.

CHAP. 300.

¶ An other for the same.

FIrst pare away the Corne, and then take a blacke Snayle and bruise it, and put a drop or two of the iuice thereof into the place grieued, and put thereto a little powder of Sandphere, & it will take away the the Corne very spedily.

CHAp. 301.

¶ An other for the same.

PAre the Corne cleane away first, as neere as possibly it may be suffred, and then take a peece of browne Paper that is cleane and spread thereon a little Yeest (in manner of a plaister) and apply it often to the Corne, and it will take it quite away. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 302.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke vn-sleckt Lime (the Corne being first pared cleane away as aforesaid) and put the quantitie of a pease thereof, into the hole, and couer it with a plaister made of Wax & Rosin mixed togither, and let it continue on ỹ place for the space of 24. houres, and it will presently helpe it.

CHAP. 303

CHAP. 303.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke red Wax Vinegar, and Aquauitæ, and boyle them all togither with two or three Cloues of Garlicke, and when you goe to bed, cut out the Corne with a sharpe knife, and picke out as much of the rote as you can: then take one of the Cloues of Garlicke, and some of the Wax and binde it to your Toe, vse this three or foure times, and it will take away the Corne in such sort, that you shall neuer be troubled therewith againe.

CHAP. 304.

¶ An other for the same.

LEt the party that is grieued with the Cornes take some of the snot or filth that commeth from his owne nose, and spread it vpon a peece of Leather, or else vpon a linnen Cloth, and lay it vpon the Corne, and it will take it quite away.

¶ *Collicke and Stone.*

CHAP. 305.

¶ A soueraigne Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

TAke houshould Bread that is made of Wheat that is cleane without Rie or Pulse, & make a Toast therof, & toast it at the fire, and euer as you toast it cast Malmsie on it: then take Lauender Flowers, & cast then vpon the toast, and then lay it to the Nauill of the patient as hot as possibly it

it may be sucked, and binde it on fast with a linnen Cloth, whereby it may not remoue, and it will helpe it. This hath holpen many: Proued by. M. Cox.

CHAP. 306.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Time, Parsly-rootes and Tops and Elisaunder-rootes of ech of them halfe a pound, and seeth them altogither in a pottle of good strong Ale, and let it seeth vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed: then straine it, and let the Patient drinke a good draught of it euery morning fasting, and it will ease him very much. Probatum est

CHAP. 307.

¶ An approued Medicine for the Collicke stranguarie and the stone.

TAke Grommel-seede, Parsly-seede, Nettle-seede, Violet-leaues, Smallege, Cherry-stones, Philipendula, Elisaunders, Saxifrage, Cummin, Fenell-seede, Annis-seede, Coriander, Sowthistle and Dil-seede, of ech of them a like quantitie: take all thiese and grinde them very well in a brasen Morter, and searse them very fine, and put away the greatest thereof, then take the Gum of Iuy, or else the Berries of Iuy dryed and beaten to powder and mingle it with the powder of the seedes aforesaid, and let the patient drinke the powder eyther with white Wine, or else with stale Ale, or else let it be put into his pottage, and so let him vse it first and last for the space of 9. or 10. dayes togither, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 308.

¶ An especiall good Medicine for the Collicke, and for diuers diseases mentioned in the end of this Chapter following

TAke Feunell-seede, Spikenarde, Annis-seede, Maces, Nettle-seede, Geat, Saffron, Ginger and Licquorice,

of

of ech of them two peny waight, and three peny waight of Cynamon, and halfe an ounce of Seni, mingle all these togither, and make a powder therof, and when you will vse it, put the quantitie of halfe a spoonefull of the same at a time into your Posset-ale, or into your pottage, and so continue it for the space of 4. or 5. dayes togither, and it helpeth. This hath bin truely proued.

This is also good to cure the Stone, Dropsie, Stranguarie, or Iaundise, with diuers other diseases.

CHAP. 309.

¶ A soueraingne Medicine for the Collicke and Stone, and to breake them both.

TAke Parsly-seede, Broome-seede, Grommell-seede, Fenuell-seede, Plantine-seede and Smalledge-seede of ech of them a quarter of an ounce, halfe an ounce of Nutmegs and of the finest Suger that may be gotten 4. ounces: beate all these togither in a Morter vntill they are become very fine and small: then searse the powder through a fine Searcer and put as much into your drinke thereof a time, as the shell of a hasle Nut will holde or somewhat more, and so vse to drinke this powder first and last for the space of 3. dayes togither eyther with white Wine, or else with other drinke luke warme: but if that the paine be extreame, then take Oyle of Scorpions mixt with Oyle of Roses and anoint wel the same side where the paine is, against the fire, and the party grieued shall finde great ease thereby. Probatum est.

CHAP. 310.

¶ A good drinke to be vsed for the Sone.

TAke Benedict Laxat'z. 6. and put thereto a quarter of a pinte of white Wine warme, and let the Patient drink thereof, and so goe to bed and sweate, and let him be coacted very warme, and he shall finde great ease thereby.

CHAP. 311.

¶ A good powder to be vsed for the Stone.

TAke the Water of Saxifrage, the Water of Pellitorie, the Water of Parsly, the Water of Philopendula, and the Water of Smallege, of ech of them ʒ. iij. and mingle them altogither, and put therein Parsly-rootes and sæedes Ana ʒ. and the Rootes of Cardus benedictus. ana. ʒ, and put them in an Ouen, and let them be very well dryed and so make it into powder.

CHAP. 312.

¶ A good glister to be taken for the Stone.

TAke the Decoction of Mallowes, Pellitorie of the Wall Cardus benedictus, Coleworts, Setrach, Okefearne, and Alkabergiseedes, of ech of them a like quantitie: then take Dyle of Dill, Dyle of Camamill, and Dyle of Lillies, ana. ʒ. ſ. of Hiera simplex. ʒ. ſ. and a little Salt.

CHAP. 313.

¶ A Syrop for the Stone.

TAke Endiue Sorrell & Water Lillies, ana. ʒ. the waters of Sinke-foyle and Endiue, ana. ʒ. mingle all thiese togither, and giue thereof to the Patient to drinke both morning and Euening for the space of 8. or 9. dayes, and it will doe him much good.

CHAP. 314.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

TAke Pellitorie that groweth vpon the Wall, ground Iuy, Saxifrage, Mallowes, Auans, Parsly, Pepper, Cheruell, Mouse-eare, and red Nettles, and boyle all thiese togither in a little Whay, and clarifie the whay with the white of an Egge, and let the partie grieued drinke a good draught thereof euery Morning fasting, and it will ease him greatly.

CHAP. 315.

¶ An other Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

TAke Otes, and parch them in a pan as ye do pease, and let the patient put them into a linnen cloth, and set them to his Nauill, as hot as he may possibly abide it, and by vsing of it often he shall finde great ease.

CHAP. 316.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a cleane Stone, and make it red hot in the fire, and then take it forth againe, and let it cole vntill the rednes be gone: then take a peny worth of Saffron, and lay it vpon the Stone, and turne it to and fro, vntill it be turned almost to a powder: then take it and temper it well with two spoonefulls of pure Malmsie, and so let the patient drink the same first and last, and doubtles this will helpe him.

CHAP. 317.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the cuttings of a Vine, and dry them throughly, and when you are disposed to vse them: burne them vpon a Tilestone, or else vpon a cleane Earth: then take the Ashes that commeth of the Vine, and mingle them with a pinte of Rennish or white Wine, and let it stand for the space of a night to settle, the next morning let the partie grieued drinke a good draught thereof fasting: but there must be greate heede taken that the Wine and the Ashes be of equall portions. Probatum est.

CHAP. 318.

¶ A good Medicine to be vsed for the Collicke and Stone, in manner of a plaister.

TAke Parsly and Smalledge, of eche of them an ounce, and two spoonefulls of Capons-grease, and put them into an

Earthen vessell, and let one of the spoonefulls of the same grease be put on the top of the Hearbs, and the other in the bottome, and let them boyle on the embers from morning till night, and then stampe and straine them, and hauing so done, take the same Oyntment and spread it vpon a linnen Cloth. and lay it as hot as possibly it may be suffred to the Nauill and bottome of the belly of the party grieued, and it helpeth. Probatum est.

CHAP. 319

¶ An other good Medicine for the Collicke.

TAke a quart of white Wine, & Milke that is new from the Cow, or Goates Milke if it may be gotten) and make a posset thereof, and scum away the curde cleane then put into the posset drinke a handfull of Mother of Time, and as much young Parsly, and seeth them therein: then take a peny worth of long Pepper, and bruise it and put it therein, and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof first and last, and he shall finde great ease thereby. Probatum est.

CHAP. 320.

¶ A good Medicine for a woman that is troubled with the Collicke.

TAke Buds of Palme when they be flowred in March, and distill them, & let the Patient drinke a good draught of the same water euery morning fasting for the space of 3. or 4. dayes together, and it will helpe her. Also Litarge drawne into water is very good for this disease.

CHAP. 321.

¶ A good Medicine for the Stone.

TAke Time and Parsly of each of them a good handfull, and boile them in white Wine a good while, and then straine it, and then put therein a good spoonefull of white Sope, into a good draught of the same wine, and giue it the patient

patient to drinke, and it will spædily help him.

CHAP. 322.

¶ An other excellent good Medicine for the Collicke.

TAke a good quantitie of the Leaues of a Lorrell-tree, and dry them and beate them to powder, and put thereto a good quantitie of powder of Nutmegs, and mingle them with fresh Butter, and with a linnen cloth binde it to the Nauill of the party grieued, and the same will doe him much good.

CHAP. 323

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a handfull of Groundsell, and stamp it well in a Morter, and put thereto an ounce of Cummin, and fry them with Shæpes *Suet*, and stale Ale, and make a plaister therof, and lay it to the Nauill of the partie grieued as hot as it may be suffred. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 324.

¶ An other approued Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

TAke Philopendula, Scabious, *Mouse*-eare, and Water-cressets, of ech of them a like quantitie, and the middle rinde of the Barke of an Elder-tree: put all these together into an Ouen that is hot, and dry them well and make a powder of them, and giue the patient a sponeful therof at a time, eyther in pallet Ale, or in Ale it selfe warme.

CHAP. 325.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Fig that is both perfit and good, and slice it in the middest, and then spread it all ouer with mustard, and lay the same to the Nauill of the Patient, and so binde it fast thereon, and soe let it remaine there for the space of 24. houres then take that of, and put on a fresh Fig againe as afore said,

and so the third in like sort, vse this 3. or 4. dayes together, and it will doe the partie grieued much good. Probatum est.

CHAP. 326.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the waight of vij, groates of Cummin, the waight of vj. groates of Galingal, the waight of vj. groates of Bayes, fiue groates waight of long Pepper the waight of iij. groates of Fennell-seede, the waight of ij. groates of Elisaunder-seede, ij. groates waight of Parsly-seede, and the waight of one groat of English Saffron: beate all thiese to powder in a brasen Morter, and let it be well searsed, and then put thereto a good quantitie of fine Suger, and mingle them well togither, and let the party grieued vse the same powder in his pottage, (the quantitie of halfe a spoonefull at a time) and let him vse this powder in his drinke, (as in old Ale or else in white Wine, but it is best in pottage) and it will helpe him. Prob. est.

CHAP. 327.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pottle of white Wine, that is pure and good and put it into a pot, and then take two great blew Flintstones and let them be as big as they will hardly goe into the pot where the wine is: then cast the stones into the fire where they may be red hot, and take them forth and quench them in the wine which is in the pot, and then take them forth of the pot againe, and put them in the fire againe as aforesaid, and so in like manner the 3. 4. or 5. time, or as often as neede shall require, and vntill the one halfe of the wine be consumed away, and when you see that it is halfe consumed: then set it to stand where it may be well setled and then let the partie grieued drinke of it, and let him vse it as he shall thinke good, or that he shall feele any paine, and this will cure him of the Collicke and Stone:

For

For by experience, I know that it did help one M. Tayler of Bristol, that was prisoner in the K. Bench, with diuers others.

CHAP. 328.

¶ An excellent good and perfect Medicine to cure the Collicke, Stone, and Strangnarie.

TAke 5. or 6. Leaues of Lawrell, and stampe them and straine them in Ale. or if they be dry, beate them to powder and put it in Ale, and let the Patient drinke thereof fasting, & let him be kept warme all the same day after in his chamber. for after the receipt thereof he shal haue 5. or 6. stoles or more. This hearbe groweth in Gardens, and is like Mistletoe, and it hath leaues like vnto the hearb which is called Mistell, which groweth in olde Apple trées, and beareth a berry of the bignes of a Wart, and it is commonly giuen Cattle for medicines.

The next day after that the Patient hath taken this Medicine as aforesaid, make a powder of these things following (Viz) Philopendula & Saxifrage, of ech of them an ounce, Coriander-seede, Grommell-seede, and Alexander-seede, of ech of them halfe an ounce, Iuy berries, Broome-seede, blossomes of Elder-flowers, and berries of Holme, of ech of them an ounce, and the like quantitie of Annis-seede, Fennell-seede, and Oxgall, and halfe an ounce of the Roe of a Hearing, the Roundes of a Thorneback-fish (which is a round Nut which you shall finde within the prickes which stand vpon the fishes backe) and Okefearne dryed to powder, of ech of them an ounce: beate all these to powder, and mix them togither, and for the space of 6. or 7. dayes following, after the former receipt, let the Patient take a spoonfull of the same powder and temper it with stale Ale, and drink it euery Morning fasting: but he must abstaine from meate and drinke for the space of 4. or 5. houres after the receipt hereof. This hath cured many.

CHAP. 329.

CHAP. 329.

¶ A good Medicine for to cure the Collicke and Stone.

Take Blacke berries, Hawes and Acornes, and dry them vpon Tiles, then take the powder of them seuerally, of ech a spoonfull, and searse it fine and giue it the patient in Malmsie, euery Morning fasting to drinke, for the space of 5. or 6. dayes together, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 330.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Time Parsly-rootes and blades, and Elisaunder rootes, of ech of them halfe a pound, and seeth them altogither in a potle of Ale vntill the one halfe be consumed then straine it, and drink a good draught therof euery morning fasting, and it will ease the partie grieued very much.

CHAP. 331.

¶ A speedy remedy for the Collicke in the side.

Take a wooden Dish, and put therein colde Ashes, and set it on the hot embers, without ony great Coales in them and thereupon straw a good quantitie of Cummin seede and sprinckle it ouer with Malmsie, and so doe still vntill the dish be full, then couer the dish with a linnen cloth double, and lay it as hot as you may suffer it to your bare skin, on the same side where the griefe lyeth, and so vse this 4. or 5. times and it will helpe you without all doubt. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

But if you want Cummin-seede, then take Red Sage, Time, Hisop, Camamill and Penyroyall of ech of them a like quantitie, and vse these as you did the Cummin-seede before.

CHAP. 332.

¶ A good Mepicine for the Collicke and stitch.

Take halfe a pound of Sheepes Suet, Ribwort, Red Sage, and Elisaunders, of ech of them alike quantitie, and Grownes

Grownes of Malmsie, and put thereto, and seeth them altogither, and make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the place grieued, and annoint your selfe with Oyle Oliffe, & Oyle of Balme, both mixt togither, and so vse this 4. or 5. times and it will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 333.

¶ A speciall Medicine for the Collicke and for diuers other diseases, mentioned in the ende of this Chapter.

TAke Fennell-seede, Spikenarde, Annis-seedes, Maces Nettle-seede, Iet, Saffron, Ginger and Liquorice, of ech of them three peny waight, two peny waight of Cinamon, and halfe and ounce of Seny, mingle all thiese togither, and make a powder thereof, and when you will vse it, put a sponefull thereof into some Posset-ale and drinke it, or else put it into your Pottage, and this will doe you exceeding much good.

This is also good to cure the Stone, the Dropsie, the Collicke stranguarie, the Iaundise, and diuers other diseases.

CHAP. 334.

¶ An approued Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

TAke a Carret-roote and slice it thin, and lay it to steepe in a pinte of white Wine, and there let it remaine for the space of two dayes and two nights, and then straine it, and let the Patient drinke thereof both Morning and Euening, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 335.

¶ An other approued Medicine for the Collicke and Stone.

TAke a pottle of pure Malmsie, and two handfulls of the inner part or pith of Parsly-rootes, and 5. or 6. of the largest Bay leaues that you can get, and seeth all thiese together, vntill the one halfe of the Malmsie be consumed:

then take it of and straine it, and so keepe it close in some glasse or other thing. And when you will vse it, drinke a good draught thereof both morning and euening and this will helpe you in short space.

CHAP. 336.

¶ An other good Medicine to helpe the Stone, and also to cure the Stranguilyon.

TAke red Bramble berries (but they must be taken before they be blacke) Iuy berries and Acorns, and put them into 2. seuerall pots to dry in an Ouen, and there let them dry vntill you finde that they be fit to be beaten into powder, then take Seeny of Alexandria, Parsly-seedes, Gromell-seeds, Broome-seedes, Coliander-seedes, and of the inward part or pyth of Ashen keyes, take of ech of these a like portion, and twice as much Liquorice finely scraped as the waight or substance of all these cometh vnto: Then beate them all into powder and mingle them altogether, and so vse to drinke them both morning and euening in Posset drinke made eyther with White Wine, or else with Rennish Wine, vse this drinke twice or thrice a weeke and this will helpe you.

CHAP. 337.

¶ A very good Medicine for the curing of the Collicke and Stone.

TAke a Toast of Browne bread, & toast it very Browne, then take Blacke Sope (which is to be had at the Apothicaries) & spread it as vsually you doe butter vpon the same toast, and then put the same into a pretty big cuppe of Ale, & let the partie grieued drinke it of, vse this twice or thrice a day, and this will cause one to make water that cannot in a very short space, and it will also do him exceeding much good otherwise in the bladder. This hath bin truely proued by. I. B.

CHAP. 338.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke an ounce of Cloues and Mace, a handfull of Time, a handfull of Rosemarie, and as much Hisop, and seeth all thiese in a pottle of white Wine, and let it seeth from a pottle to quart, then put therein a little Suger, and then drink the same luke warme, at such time as you be in paine, and when it is well sodden as aforesaid, you must burne it as you doe commonly vse to burne other wines.

CHAP. 339.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke as much Camamill, as will lie in the palme of your hand, and of Pellitorie of the Wall, and Auans, ech of them a handfull, and a spoonefull of Parsly-seede a little bruied: then make a Posset of Renish Wine, and let the curd be cleane scumed of, and then boyle all the things before rehearsed in the same posset drinke till all the substance of them be cleane boyled out, and then vse to drinke this both first and last, and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 340.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Grommell-seede, Parsly-seede and Annis-seede of ech of them two spoonefulls, greene Fenell, one handfull, 1. Parsly-roote, 1. Raddish-roote, (let eyther of them be as long as a Finger) vnset Time Cherry-stones, and Philopendula, of ech of them one handfull: wash all thiese cleane, and bruse and stampe them togither very small, and then boyle them in a pottle of white Wine, in an Earthen pot close stopt, & let it boyle vntill a pint thereof be consumed and then let it runne through a fine linnen cloth without strayning, and let the patient drinke a good draught thereof both Morning and Euening, and this will doe him much good.

CHAP. 341.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a new laid Egge, and put forth all the yolke and white cleane: then take the shell & dry it well vpon a Tyle-stone, and then make a powder thereof, and when occasion serueth, let the patient take a prety quantitie thereof eyther in Beere or white Wine, and let him drinke it first and last, or at any other time of the day that he shall thinke mete and this will eyther breake or consume the Stone. Probatum est.

CHAP. 342.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke vnset Leekes, Mallowes, and Pellitory of the wall of eche of them a like quantitie, and stamp them very well, and put thereunto a peny worth or two of Neates-foote Oyle, and fry them well together in manner of a plaister, and then put them into a bagge made of linnen cloth, and (the same being hot) lay it to the belly of the patient, and it will helpe him in a short space.

Also for the Stone, lay the same to the Reynes of the Backe behinde, and it will speedily ease it. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 343

Collicke Passio.

CHAP. 343.

¶ A good powder for to helpe one that hath the Collicke passio.

TAke Carraway-seede, Annis-seede and Fennell-seede, of ech of them halfe an ounce, Galingal Ginger & Cinamon, of ech of them ij. drams, Cloues, Mace, and Cardus Benedictus, of ech of them halfe a dram) Setwall 4. oz 5. drams, fine Suger eyght ounces, mix all togither, and make a powder thereof, and when you haue occasion to vse it take the quantitie of an ounce, and put it into your drinke and drinke it at all times when you shall thinke conuenient, and it will doe you exceeding much good.

Winde Chollicke.

CHAP. 344.

¶ An approued Medicine for the winde Collicke, and for a ſtitch, in the ſide which commeth by reaſon of the winde.

TAke Capillis Veneris, Parſly-rootes, and Fennell rootes, of ech of them a quarter of an ounce, bruſe them togither, and let the partie grieued drinke the iuice thereof with whit Wine, and let him drinke it both morning and Euening euery day for the ſpace of 4. or 5. dayes togither, and doubtles this will doe him much good.

CHAP. 345.

¶ A other for the ſame.

TAke halfe a pound of the neweſt ſhæpes Tallow that may be gotten, and of Ribwort, Red Sage, and Eliſaunders of ech of thē a like quantitie: then take a good quantitie of the Grounds of Malmſie, and put among'ſt the reſt, and then ſæth all thieſe together, and then make a plaiſter thereof, and lay it to the place where the paine is, and let the Patient be well anoynted with Dyle of Balme and Dyle Oliffe mixt together, and ſo let him vſe this for the ſpace of 4. or 5. times and it will helpe him. Prob. eſt.

CHAP. 346.

CHAP. 346.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good big Reddish-roote or two, and slice them, and then steepe them in a pinte of white Wine, for the space of a night, and when you haue so done, take the rootes forth, and let the Patient drinke the quantitie of halfe a pint thereof at a time, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 347.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Sacke and Aquavitæ, of ech of them a quarter of an ounce, and put thereto a peece of fine Sugar, and let the patient drinke it euery morning fasting, for the space of 5. or 6. dayes together, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 348.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pottle of pure Malmsie, that is not mixt with any other Wines, and 4. or 5. spoonefulls of the Pith of Parsly Rootes, and two handfulls of Violet-leaues, and a dozen of Bay-leaues, seeth all these together vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it and straine it well through a fine linnen Cloth & let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof warme euery Morning and Euening.

CHAP. 349.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a quart of Ale clarified, and two spoonefuls of the Flower of Liquorice, and a spoonefull of the Flower of Annis-seede, and halfe a spoonefull of Fennell-seede bruised, a little Time, and seeth them altgither vntill it be wasted from a quart to a pint: then straine it through a fine linnen Cloth, and so vse it both Morning and Euening, for the space of 4. or 5. dayes together warme.

CHAP. 350.

CHAP. 350.

¶ An other good Medicine for to helpe the Collicke in the side.

TAke a small wooden dish, and first put therein colde ashes, then lay vpon them a few hot imbers without any great Coales at all among'st them, and then straw thereon a good quantitie of Cummin-seede, and sprinkle it with Malmsie, and so doe still vntill the dish be filled: then couer the dish with a faire linnen cloath double, and then lay the same as hot as possibly it may be suffered, to the bare skin of the Patient, on the same side where the griefe is, and so vse this 3. or 4. times and it will helpe him. But if you want Cummin-seede: then take Red Sage, Hisop, Tyme, Camamill and Peny-royall, of ech of them a good quantitie, and vse this as is said of the Camamill before. This hath holpen many.

¶ Consumption.

CHAP. 351.

¶ For one that is in a Consumption.

TAke Aquavitæ and Rosa solis of ech of them a pottle, a pound of fine Suger, beaten small, halfe a pound of Dates, halfe a pound of Licquorice, tried and beaten small, put the Aquavitæ and the Rosa solis togither, and let them stand so for the space of three dayes togither, then straine it through a cleane cloth and then put thereto all

all the aforesaid spices, and when you will vse it take a spoonefull thereof, with a draught of Ale, euery Morning and Euening, for the space of 20. dayes, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 352.

¶ A good Medicine to be vsed for one that is in a Consumption.

TAke a pottle of Rose-water, and as much Goates or Mares Milke if it may be gotten or else of the Milke of a Cow that is all of one coulour, and put therein the number of 50. or 60. Yolkes of Hen Egges that are new laide: temper the Yolkes and the Milke and Rose-water well togither, (but let none of the whites remaine amongst them) and distill a Water thereof, and giue it the Patient to drinke first and last warme, with a Cake or two of Manus Christi, which is made of Golde and Pearles: vse this and he shall finde great comfort by it. This hath holpen many.

CHAP. 353.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a new laide Egge, let it be reare rosted, and put therein a Cake of Manus Christi, and let it lie therein vntill it be dissolued: then let the Patient eate it, and so let him vse this both morning and Euening for the space of 9. dayes, and it will doe him much good. Probatum est.

CHAP. 354.

¶ A remedy for one that hath a Consumption in the Reynes.

TAke a handfull or two of Clary leaues, and pricke them and 4. or 5. Yolkes of Hen Eggs newly laide: then take Saffron, & dry it vpon a Tile-stone or some such thing, and grinde it very small, and put all these togither and fry

them in fresh Butter, and let the Patient eate it first in the Morning, and this will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 355.

¶ An excellent drinke to be vsed by one that is in a consumption.

TAke Long-wort, Lyuer-wort, Harts-tongue, & red Sage, of ech of them a handfull, halfe an handfull of Parsly, a handfull of good Liquorice finely beaten to powder, an ounce of Annis-seedes, an ounce of Cinamon finely beaten to powder, two peny worth of whit Ginger, two peny worth of white Suger-candy, two Nutmegs and a peny worth of Cloues (and if the pyth be bound in the Body, then put a little Seny and a dram of Rubarbe therein, if not, (leaue those 2. things out) and boyle all thiese things together in a pottle or somewhat more of the best new wort that may be gotten (but it must be brued without any hopps at all) & let it boyle vntill it come to three pintes, but if you put any Seny therein, then put the quantitie of three quartes of the same wort, and boyle it to a pottle: then put it to stand and then straine it and so vse it.

CHAP. 356.

¶ An excellent good Ielly to be made and had, for one that is in a Consumption.

TAke a Cock or Capon that is new killed and scauld him and wash him cleane, then take a leg of Veale, and cut away all the fat from it, and let the Cocke and Veale lie in water for the space of 4. or 5. houres, and seeth them together in a gallon of faire Running Water, and as it doth seeth, still scum of the fat, vntill you haue left no fat at all vpon it, and let it seeth continually ouer a soft fire vntill halfe the broth be consumed: then put into it Racke Renniſh Wine, or else with Wine, to the quantitie of a pottle, and then let it boyle altogither vntill it be come to a quart

quart, and then put therein the Whites of 4. or 5. new laid Egs, and then clarifie it, and let it run through a Jelly bag, and afterwards set it on the fire againe, and put into it an ounce of Cinamon grose beaten, and a pound of fine Suger, and let it runne through a Jelly bag againe as before 3. or 4. times at the least, and let the patient vse to drinke some of the same, warme, and he shall receiue great comfort thereby. This is also good for many other diseases.

CHAP. 357.

¶ A good way to distill a Cocke which is maruelous good for one that is in a Consumption, or hath any other disease.

TAke a red Cocke which is of the age of 4. or 5. yeares and kill him and dresse him very faire, and deuide him into 4. quarters, and bruise them: then picke out all the fat very cleane: then take halfe a handfull of Red Mints, a handfull of Harts-tongue, and put them into a pot and couer it close: then put thereto halfe a pint of faire running Water, and as much pure Malmsie, fiue crops of Hysop j. roote of Parsly, j. roote of Fennell, j. roote of Endiue, Reysons of the Sunne and Pruines, of eche of them 15. and 4. or 5. Maces, and let it distill for the space of 12. or 13. houres, and let the pot be close couered with paste, with a plaister vnder it, and let the Patient drinke the same fasting.

Drinke and dyet Drinke.

CHAP. 358.

¶ An excellent good dyet Drinke to be vsed for any manner of disease whatsoeuer.

FIRST buy a dyet Pot, and fill it full of faire Running Water, (but let it want the quantitie of a quart of being full) and put thereto a quart of white Wine, and then set the pot ouer a soft fire of coales, and put into the pot, a pound of good Liquorice cleane scraped and cut into small pieces, and halfe a pound of Annis-seede bruised, halfe a pound of Lignum Vitæ, (it is to be had at the Turners) and an ounce of the Barke of the same Tree, which is to be had at the Apothecaries: then let all these boyle togither for the space of two houres, or vntill you see a good part of the liquorice consumed then straine it into some earthen vessell that is cleane and keepe it close, and drinke a good draught thereof warme both first and last.

CHAP. 359.

¶ Another excellent good and pretious drinke, seruing for diuers and sundry diseases, as appeareth in the end of this Chapter.

TAke a good quantitie of Rosemarie (when it hath the full sap in it) and bruse it a little in a Morter, and put it in an Ipocras bagge, or else into some linnen cloath, or into a boulter

boulter: then put it into some white Muske Wine, or else into some Renish Wine and tye to the bagge of Rosemarie a Stone, wherby it may sinke into the bottome of the vessell, and let it remaine there for the space of 3. or 4. dayes then take it forth, and put it into a Dyet Pot, with a gallon of the same white or Reunish wine, and set it upon the fire to seeth, and then scume it very cleane, and when it is halfe consumed away with boyling, put it into an Ale-pot, or else into a glasse that is made for ỳ purpose, with a hole in it within an inch of the bottom, that you may put a Quill or Cock therein to drawe forth the Wine by from the lies: then put this Wine into a cleane vessell againe, and stop it very close, (but drinke none of it vntill it be a Moneth olde, then drinke it out of the Quill or Cocke) and take heede that you doe not stirre it for trembling of it, but that it may be cleere Wine when you will vse it, take a good glasse full euery morning fasting, and as much in the Euening.

This before rehearsed is called *Vicum Rosemarium*, and it is good for all the defects of Women, whereof conception is hindred: also it cureth the trembling of the Heart: it helpeth the Cough: it restoreth Apppetite: it comforteth the Heart: it causeth easie fetching of breath: the face being washed therewith, it maketh faire: it doth purifie the bloud: and it is also good to wash any wound or sore, besides many other vertues that it hath.

CHAP. 360.

A most excellent good and holesome wine made of Sage, for to be drunke at all times, if you wash your mouth therwith, it will helpe the Tooth-ach & paines of the Gummes: it is also good for the palsie, it cureth the Cramp, it helpeth those that be Lunaticke, it restoreth Sinewes that be shrunke, it expelleth ill humours out of the body, and it is good against the Plague, or Pestilence.

Take a good quantitie of Sage both white & red, and boile it very well in new Muskadine, and then straine it

through a fine linnen cloth, and with a Tunnell put it into a glasse and stop it very close, and when the Patient will vse it, let him drinke a good quantitie thereof. both Morning and Euening for a certaine space and according to the griefe wherewith he is troubled, and this will perfectly and spædily heale all the diseases aboue rehearsed. This hath bin often proued.

CHAP. 361.

¶ A maruelous good drinke to be drunke for the Dropsie, and to heale all manner of Swellings, Leprosie, and spots, and it will also increase greate store of Milke in womens breasts.

TAke of white Muske Wine, what quantitie you shall thinke good your selfe, and put therein a good quantitie of Fennell with some of the Seede thereof, and some of the Rootes cleane picked and washed, and the pyth of them cleane taken forth: seeth all thiese togither in the aforesaid Wine, vntill the one halfe of it be consumed away, then straine it through a Filter otherwise called an Spocras bagge) into a Glasse, and then stop it close, and let the Patient vse to drinke a good draught thereof euery Morning fasting.

CHAP. 362.

¶ An excellent good remedie for the Dropsie.

TAke Elder-rootes, and seeth them, and then straine forth the iuice thereof, and let the partie grieued drink a good draught thereof at a time, for the space of 30. dayes togither and let it be taken three times euery day: (Viz) in the morning at noone, and at night, and it will cure the Dropsie forthwith.

CHAP. 363.

Dropsie.

CHAP. 363.

¶ A maruellous good Dinke to be vsed for one that is infected with the Dropsie.

TAke two pound of red Sage, and wash it very cleane, and put in a peece of white Dough and make it so close that no breath may issue forth of the Dough, and put it into an Ouen and bake it: then take out the Sage and beate into powder with the same Dough, and then put to it the waight of a pound and halfe of Leade and hang it in a gallon pot, and fill the pot eyther with good whit Wine or else with strong Ale, that the Cloath and the Yearbes may be couered, and then stop it very close, and then let it stand so for the space of 24. houres. (and so as occasion serueth, you may vse it) and let the Patient drinke but onely this, vntill he haue recouered his healthy againe, & when this drinke is gon, let him haue more new made as afore-saide, and this will doe him exceading much good.

This drinke is also good for those that are troubled with the Palsie.

CHAP. 364.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Bryonie, and seeth it in faire Water, and let the Patient vse to drinke the same often, and it will cure him immediatly. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 365

CHAP. 365.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Dropsie.

TAke the Rootes of Kneeholme, (it is of the same that the Butchers make their brushis or broome of) Parsly-Rootes and Fennell-rootes, of ech of them (finely scrapt and slyced) a good handfull of Iuniper Berries, halfe a handfull of Annis-seede, and Alexander seede, of ech of them a spoonefull: seeth all thiese togither in 3. pintes of cleare Posset-ale, and let it boile vntill it come to a quart, then take a handfull of dead Bees, and stamp them in a wooden dish, and straine them into this Posset-ale, and so let the patient drinke euery 5. houres a good draught thereof, and this will helpe him in a short space. Probatum est. I. G. Gen.

CHAP. 366

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Rootes of Wormewood, Petty-morrell, Fetherfew and Catapurea, of euery of them halfe a pound, of Fennell, parsly, Sage Hisop, Smalledge, Auence, Mints, Water-cressets, Hore-hound, Endiue, Liuer-wort, and the middlemost Barke of an Elder-tree, of euery of them a quarter of a pound: then take all the Hearbes and Rootes and stampe them altogither in a stone Morter, and then put them into a new Earthen pot which was neuer vsed before, and put vnto them two gallons of white Wine, or else two gallons of good Wort, and let them boyle in the pot vntill the one halfe of the liquor be consumed away: then straine it and put it into the pot againe, (that being made cleane) and let it be couered very close, and let the patient drinke the quantitie of halfe a pinte thereof at at time and let him vse to take it first and last, but note this that which is taken in the Morning must be colde, and that which is taken in the Euening must be hot, and let him eate no manner of meate for the space of three dayes togither,

(but

(but onely pottage and bread) and let the pottage be made with whit Wine, Otemeale, and Mutton, or else with some Veale. This hath holpen many.

Deafenes and Hearing.

CHAP. 367.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for Deafenes in the Head.

TAKE a quart of Malmsie, and a quarter of a pinte of cleere Running Water, a peny worth of Cummin, and 8. or 9. leaues of Betony. and boyle them altogither vntill halfe the liquor be consumed, then take the pot wherein the Medicine is boyled, and couer it close with a Tunnell, and binde it close about the verges or brim, whereby the heate may not issue forth, then put a quill into the other end of the Tunnell, and let the patient holde his eare close, that the heate may assend vp into his head, and when he is weary of holding the one eare, let him turne the other to the same place, and whilst that the heate is assending vp into one of his eares, let the other be well stopped with blacke Wool, and let him also apply hot clothes to keepe in the heate on the other side of his head whilst the Medicine worketh, and let both sides be vsed a like, and let the Patient vse this 3. times a day, (Viz) in the Morning, Noone and at Night and so continue it for the space of eight or nine dayes togither

and during all that space, he must abstaine from any open ayre, and doubtles this will helpe him, For by experience I know that it hath cured both Men and Women that were aboue fiftie yeares of age.

CHAP. 368.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Earth Wormes and fry them with Goose-grease, and drop a little thereof warme into the Deafe or pained eares, and this will helpe the same, but it must be vsed 9. or 10. times at the least. Probatum est.

CHAP. 369.

¶ An excellent good Medicine, for the paine in the Eares, which hindreth the hearing.

TAke two handfulls of Sage, two handfulls of Hisop, and halfe a pound of the youngest Rosemary that groweth vpon the great braunches, and put them into a little bag or pillow made for that purpose, and let it be boyled in Rose-vinegar, Aqua vitæ and Rose-water, and let the Patient apply this to his eare as hot as he is able to abide it, and this in twice or thrice doing will help him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 370.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for one that is Deafe and cannot heare.

TAke Bay-berries, Bay-leaues Betony, and Sticadoes, of ech of them a handfull, seeth them in white Wine, vntill it be consumed to the halfe but if it be for an olde man it must be in Malmsie) then put it into a vessell with a narrow mouth, and hold your eare ouer it, the vessell being vnstopped (neyther to hot nor to colde) as hot as you may suffer it, then take Oyle of bitter Almonds, and let two or three drops thereof fall into your eares, and be sure to haue alwaies a locke of Woll that groweth betwixt the shæpes

legges

legges, and then stop your eares close therewith, and if you put a little Muske in the wooll it will be the better. Probatum est.

CHAP. 371.

¶ A very good Medicine for one that is Deafe.

TAke the iuice of ground Iuy, and white Coporas (being burnt) and steepe it in the iuice till it be fully dissolued: then let the Patient drop 3. or 4. drops thereof at a time into his eare both Morning and euening, and it will doe him much good.

CHAP. 372.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for one that is Deafe, and that his hearing is a most cleane gone.

TAke Sallet Oyle that is pure and sweete, and put thereto Annis-seede Perrywinkles, Sorrel and Wormwood of ech of them an ounce, and dry them and beate them to powder: then take powder of olde Roses: and an ounce of Coloquintida, and boyle them in the Oyle aforesaid a good while: then straine it through a fine Cloth, into a Sawcer, or Porenger, and with a feather, drop 3. or 4. drops into the Patients eare warme, and so let him vse this euery day both Morning and Euening for a certaine space, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 373.

¶ A marueilous good water to be vsed for the Hearing.

TAke a good quantitie of Betony, and an Onyon that is round and whit, and a pretty quantitie of Rosemarie halfe a pound of bitter Almonds, and a good big Eale that is both fat and whit: cut and shred these very small together, and distill them in a Lymbecke, and then take the water that commeth from them and put into a glasse, and when you will vse it, drop 3. or 4. drops of it into your eares, and it will restore you to your hearing againe. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 374.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Hearing.

TAke a good quantitie of womans Milke, and warme it in a Sawcer on the fire: then dip a linnen cloth therein, and bathe the Eare well therewith that is most deafe: then take a pinte of pure Malmſie, and put a few Cloues into it, and heate it in a pot on the fire boyling hot: then take a little Tunnell and ſet it into the mouth of the pot, and let the ſume paſſe through it into your Eare: then take a little Oyle of bitter Almonds, and warme it in the ſawcer as you did the Milke aforeſaid, and bath your Eare againe well therewith, then take a little blacke Wooll and dip it in the ſame Oyle, and then ſtop your eare very cloſe and keepe it warme: vſe all thieſe things aforeſaid, rehearſed in ſuch ſort as they are heere expreſſed, as hot as any of them may be ſuffred, and in ſo doing, for the ſpace of 9. or 10. dayes togither both Morning and Euening and it will cure this infirmitie.

CHAP. 375.

¶ A preſent remedy for one that cannot heare.

TAke an Hedgehogge and flea him and roſt him, and let the patient put ſome of the Greaſe or Fat, that commeth from him, into his Eare, and he ſhall recouer his hearing in a ſhort ſpace, This hath holpen ſome that could not heare almoſt any thing at all, and had bin troubled with this impediment for the ſpace of 20. yeares and yet were holpen with this Medicine.

CHAP. 376.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke an Ox gall, and the Piſſe of a Male Goat, & mingle them togither, and put ſome of the ſame into the Patients deafe eare, and incontinently he ſhall be holpen. Proeſt.

CHAP. 377.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke two spoonefulls of the iuice of Rue and as much womans Milke, that giueth sucke to a Maiden Childe, and boile them togither eyther in a Pomgarnet shell or else in a Porrenger, vntill it be curdled, then straine it and take blacke Wool and dip it in the same iuice and drop two drops thereof into your Eare. and so vse it both morning and enening, for the space of 9. or 10. dayes togither, and keepe it very warme, and this will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAp. 378.

¶ A soueraigne Medicine for the paine and buzzing in the head which hindreth the Hearing.

TAke a Cloue of Garlicke and pill it cleane, and then make 3. or 4. holes in the middest of it, and dip it in a little English Hunny, and put it into your Eeare, and put a litte blacke Wooll in after it, and for that night, let the Patient lye vpon the contrary side, and let the Eare that is stopt be vpright, and the next night following let him vse the other Eare in like sort, and lie on the other side as before, and so let him alter his course euery other night, and vse it for the space of 8. or 9. dayes togither, and this will expulse all ill humours out at his Nose, ease the paine and restore the hearing. Probatum est.

CHAP. 379.

¶ An experienced Medicine for Deafenes in the Head.

TAke Bay-leaues, Bay-berries, Betony and Sticardes of eech of them one handfull and seeth them in white Wine vntill the one halfe be consumed, (but if it be for an aged person, vse Malmsie in stead of whit Wine) & then put it into a vessell that hath a narrow mouth, and let the Patient hold his Eare vpon it (it being vnstoped) so that he may suffer

it(the same not being too hot nor too colde) then take Oyle of bitter Almonds, & put 3. or 4. drops thereof into his Eare, and then stop it close with a locke of Sheepes Wooll that groweth betweene the Sheepes legges, and if he put a litte Muske Ciuet therewith it will be the better. This was proued by Thomas Steuens of Bushton.

CHAP. 380.

¶ An other experienced Medicine for one that is deafe, and that his hearing is almost cleane gone.

TAke a Red Onyon and picke out the Core cleane that is in the middest thereof, and put into the same place some Oyle of roasted Almonds, (but let the Onion be somewhat warme before you put the Oyle therein) and so let it stand for the space of a Night, and then bruse it and straine it into a porrenger or other cleane Dish, and let the patient haue three droppes thereof at a time put into the Eare, both Morning and Euening, and let his Eare be close stopped with a little blacke Wooll which groweth vnder the Eare of the blacke Sheepe, and when he is in bed, let him lye on the same side: thus vsing first the one Eare and after the other in like manner as before, and by Gods helpe it will cure him.

CHAP. 381.

¶ An other approued Medicine for one that cannot scarce heare.

TAke a good big sliuer Eale (if possibly she may be gotten) or else some other bright Eale, and roast her vpon a spit, and let the dripping of her be kept very cleane: in some Earthen Vessell, and when you doe goe to bed, put the quantitie of a quarter of a spoonefull thereof at a time into your Eare, and then stop it close with a little of the Wooll that groweth betwirt the two Eares of a blacke Sheepe, and the next night following vse the contrary Eare as afore is said, and so continue this for the space of 9. or 10. dayes, and it will helpe you. Probatum est.

Eyes,

Eyes, and Eye-sight.

FIRST It is to be considered what things are good for the Eyes, and what are not: for the Eyes are the most necessary Members of all other appertaining to Mans body, and without the sight of them, we can of our owne selues doe nothing: therefore thiese small Members are chiefely to be regarded, and according to my simple skill and knowledge, I haue here set downe diuers & sundry Medicines for the Eyes, who are the onely windowes of the mind, both for ioy and dread, and the most of our affections are openly knowne and seene through them and they are ordeined and made of purpose to lighten all the body: where Nature hath giuen both Browes and Eye-lids for to defend and keepe them in safety, and the better to resist all such things as in any wise are preiudiciall and hurtfull vnto them, as appeareth heere in the next Chapter.

CHAP. 382.

Thinges very hurtfull for the sight.

TO eate Garlicke, Onyons a Leekes. To eate ouer many Lettice. To trauaile or to goe to suddaine after Meate. Hote Wines. Colde ayre. Drunkennes. Gluttony. Milke. Cheese. Ouermuch beholding of white and coulours. Much sleepe after meate. To often vse in letting of Blood. Colde wortes. Dust. Fire. Much weeping And ouer-much watching.

CHAP. 383

CHAP. 383.
Thinges good for the sight.

MEasurable slæpe. Red Roses, Veruaine rotes Fennell, Selandine, Pimpernell, Oculus Christi, To wash your eyes often with faire Running Water, To loke vpon any græne or pleasant couloures, To loke often in a faire pleasant, and perfect Glasse, And to wash your handes and fete very often.

Waters for the Eyes.

CHAP. 384.
¶ An excellent good Water to preserue the Eye-sight.

TAke a new laid Egge, and roast it hard: then cut the shell in the middest, and take forth the Yolke cleane, and then take a piece of Coporas and put it into the same place where the Yolke lay, and then binde the Egge togither againe, and set it to lye in the fire againe, and let it remaine there vntill the Coporas be dissolued to water: then take all the white out of the shell, and cut it into small pieces,

pieces, and put it into a Glasse of faire Running Water, and so let it stand a little while: and then straine it through a fine linnen Cloth, and keepe it in a Viall or Glasse close stopped, and euery Morning and Euening let the Patient wash his Eyes therewith, and it will doe him exceeding much good. This hath bin often proued.

CHAP. 385.

¶ Another good and comfortable water for the Eyes.

TAke Sage, Fennell, Veruaine, Betony, Euphrasia or Eyebright, Pimpernell, Sinkefoyle, and Hearbe-grace, and lay them all to steepe in white Wine, for the space of one Night, and then distil them in a Stillatorie of Glasse or Pewter, & when you will vse it: take a fine linnen Cloth and dip in the same Water, and so vse to wash your eyes often therewith, and you shall perceiue your sight to grow very cleare and bright in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 386.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke of the iuice of Euphrasia, or else the Water that is made of it, insomuch that it is the best hearbe that possibly may be had for the Eyes, what way so euer you will take it or vse it.

CHAP. 387.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a good handfull of Red Fenpell, and of Veruaine, Rose-leaues, Rue, and Selandine, of ech of them a like quantitie, and distill them all together, and you shall haue a perfect pure and comfortable water thereof for the eyes.

CHAP. 388.

¶ Another experienced good water for the Eyes.

TAke Selandine Fennell, Sage, Rosemarie, Veruaine and Rue, of ech of them a good handfull, and wash them

having lost it a Moneth before. It was ministred unto himselfe.

CHAP. 394.

¶ Another good Medicine for clearing of the Eyes.

TAke a good quantitie of Daysie Rootes, and wash them cleane, and stamp them in a morter, and straine the iuice forth thereof, and then put into the same iuice the whit of a new laid Egg, and then put it into a Saucer, and with a Feather scum the froth of cleane, and then let the Patient dip a feather into the same, and drop it into his Eyes, and it will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 395.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Whit Roch-allom that is kindely, a small quantitie of Rose-water, and the iuice of Red Fennell, and the whit of an Egge well beaten, & the scum cleane taken of, then mixe the whit of the Egge & the other things togither, and then straine them through a fine linnen Cloth and put the water into a Viall, and when you will vse it, take a Feather, or else with your fingers end, put a drop thereof at a time into your Eyes and it helpeth.

CHAP. 396.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Coporas & lay it to steepe in faire running Water, for the space of 6. or 7. houres, then take it forth and straine it into a Viall, and when you goe to bed, stroake the brimes of your Eyes therewith, and let it drop into them, and this will helpe your eyes although they be never so sore.

CHAP. 397.

¶ Another good Medicine to cleare the Eye-sight.

MAke a powder of Fennell, Annise, and Elicompanæ, and temper them with Aqua-vitæ, and then dry them

againe

againe, then let the Patient euery Morning and Euening, eate a pretty quantitie thereof, and it will not onely cleare the sight of the Eyes, but it will also purge the Winde, and make one that is olde, seeme young for a long time after. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 398.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke pure new white Wine and infuse therein, the hearbe that is called Eyebright, and so let it remaine for the space of 3. dayes together: then seeth it with a little Rosemarie in it, and let the patient grieued drinke a good draught thereof both Morning and Euening, and it will helpe him and cause him to haue his sight both perfect and good: Let him also vse to eate euery Morning a new laid Egge reare roasted, and put therein some powder of Eyebryght, and that will like-wise doe him much good. This hath bin proued and found true by some that haue wanted their perfect sight, and did vse Spectacles, and yet thereby they haue recouered their perfect sight againe.

CHAP. 399.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for sore Eyes.

TAke Tuttie of Alexandria, & beate it into fine powder, and temper it well with a quart of white Wine, and put thereto an ounce of Red Rose-leaues, and boyle them altogither ouer a soft fire vntill the one halfe be consumed: then straine it through a fine cloth and put it into a glasse, and when you will vse it, eyther with a Feather or with the top of your finger, drop 3. or 4. drops thereof at a time into your Eyes both Morning and euening, and this will help you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 400.

TAke rotten Apples and distill them, and with the water thereof wash your eyes often, and it will both cleanse

and cleare your sight. Probatum est.

CHAP. 401.

¶ A very good *Me*dicine to kill the Pin and the Web in the eye.

TAke Red Sage, Red Fennell, three leaued Grasse, and Daisies, of ech of them a like quantitie: then take the White of a new laid Egge, and beate it till all the froth may easily be taken away, and then put thereto halfe a spoonefull of Hunny: then stamp the hearbes small togither and straine them, and put the iuice thereof to the white of the Egge and the Hunny, and let them be well tempred togither: and let the Patient drop a little of this into his eye where the paine is, and then take a plaister of Flaxen Tow, and dip it in the same iuice, and lay it vpon the Patients Eye and binde it fast, and let continue there for the space of two houres after euery time that it is dressed, and it will cure it in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 402.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Leaues of Selandine, and stamp them well and straine them, and with a Feather put one drop of the iuice thereof into the Eye of the Patient, and it will presently helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 403.

¶ A very good Medicine to kill a Pearle or Web in the eye.

TAke a good quantitie of three leaued Grasse that beareth the Hunny-suckle, and bruise it well in a Morter or else into a woodden dish, and then straine it, and let the partie grieued put some of the same iuice into his Eye, and by using this twise or thrice a day for the space of 6. or 7. dayes togither it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 404

CAHP. 404.

¶ An other for the same.

Take 3. Leaues of Dayses, and a good quantitie of Bursa-pastoris, (otherwise called in English Shepheards-purse or Ponch-wort, & Chestlops (otherwise called Woodlice) stampe and straine them into a little strong Ale, and drinke a good draught thereof at a time three seuerall mornings together (two houres before you rise) and you shall find great ease thereby. Notwithstanding your eyes will be sore: then wash them in faire Running Water, and then take some of the drinke aforesaid, 2. or 3. mornings againe, & by Gods helpe you shall finde greate ease in them for a long time after.

CHAP. 405.

¶ Another soueraigne Medicine for a Web in the eye.

Take a good quantitie of Snailes with their shells vpon them, and wash them very well, and then distill them in a common Stillatorie: then take of the Galles of Hares, Red Currall, and Suger-candie and mingle them together with the said water and distill them againe then take the same water and put it into a Glasse or Viall, and when you will vse it, take a drop thereof and put it into your Eyes both Morning and Euening and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 406.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the Whites of Egges that are hard sodden, Rose-water, Suger candie and white Coporas, and mingle them well together, and then straine them very hard through a fine Cloth and put it into an Earthen vessell, or else into a glasse, and so wash your Eyes with the same, three times a day, (Viz) in the Morning, at Noone & at Night, and this helpeth.

CHAP. 407

CHAP. 407.

¶ An other soueraigne Medicine for the Web in the Eye if it be olde and hath continued long.

TAke Red Pimpernell, and Euphrasia, and stamp them very well in a morter, and then fry them with Capons-Grease, in a cleane Pan, and when it is fryed, wring it through a linnen Cloth, into a braten Vessell, and let it stand there 3. dayes after, before you take it forth: then put it into a box of Horne or Tin, and take but a little thereof at a time and put into the Webbe of the Eye, and it will cure it in a short space.

CHAP. 408.

¶ A good Medicine for bleared Eyes.

TAke a Stone that is called Lapis Caluminaris, which is to be had at the Apothecaries, and beate it to fine powder and put it into a spoonefull or two of Rose-water, and one spoonefull of faire Running Water, and temper them well togither: then take a Feather and euery Morning and Euening let a drop or 4. fall from the Feather into your Eye, vse this often and it will doe you exceeding much good.

CHAP. 409.

¶ A good Medicine for eyes that are bloud-shot and Red.

TAke Housleeke and stamp it well, then take a new laid Egge and make a hole in the one end of it, and draw out all the meate of it, and put the iuice of Housleeke into it, and set it in the embers. and so distill it, and scume it cleane with a Feather, and at night when you goe to Bed, let a drop thereof fall into your eye with the Feather (lying vpon your backe) and this will presently helpe you. Probatum est. p. G. L.

CHAP. 410.

CHAP. 410.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke the bloud of a Stockedoue, or else the bloud of an other Doue or Pidgion, and drop a little thereof into the Eyes of the Patient when he goeth to bed: Also take a fine linnen Cloth and wet it in the same Bloud, and lay it vpon the eyes immediatly after the dropping in of the first, and this will helpe him howsoeuer it doe come, eyther by stroke or otherwise. This hath bin truely proued.

Also if the paine doe come (as oftentimes it doth) of Choller, and that the patient faileth great heat, sharpe pricking, and much paine, and that commonly there appeareth no gum in the eyes, and if it doe so: then a Purgation of necessitie must be giuen him to purge Choller.

CHAP. 411.

¶ Excellent good Pilles for the eye-sight.

THe Pils Sine quibus, allwageth with Troſciskes of Agaricke, and Pullule lucis, are excellent good for to purge the Braine, and comfort the Eye-sight.

CHAP. 412.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the swelling of the Eyes.

TAke a Quince and seeth it in water vntill it be soft, then pare it and bruise it well, and mixe it with the Yolke of an Egge, and with crums of White or Wheaten Bread, well steeped in the said water, and put thereto a little womans Milke, and two peny waight of Saffron, bray them altogither, and then lay it ouer the Fore-head and Eyes, and it helpeth.

CHAP. 413.

¶ A Medicine to take all the gummy matter or filth out of the Eyes.

TAke Housleeke (otherwise called Senigreene) and stamp it very well, and straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and with the iuice thereof, wash your Eyes often, and it will both cleare the sight, and purge the Eyes from all manner of filth and matter. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 414.

¶ A maruellous good Drinke to be taken for the eye-sight.

TAke a good quantitie of Iuy that groweth vpon an Ash-tree, and a good quantitie of Rootes and Leaues of Daysies which doe grow in the fields, and a like quantitie of thre leau'd Grasse, and a good quantitie of Red Fennell: wash all these very cleane, and stampe them & straine them with a pint of Stale Ale, and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof at a time, both in the Morning and Euening, and at Mid-night, and let him vse this as long as he shall thinke conuenient, and this will preserue his sight exceeding well. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 415.

¶ A Medicine for burning or running Eyes.

TAke the paring of an Apple which is somewhat thicke pared, and apply the same to the burning Eyes when you go to bed, and it will heale them. Probatum est. P. D. B.

CHAP. 416.

¶ A most singuler good Medicine to keepe the Eyes cleare, coole, and from Rednes, and to kill the itching of them.

TAke a good handfull of Housleeke, and two handfulls of Plantine, and stampe them well togither and straine them

them, then let the iuice stand and settle for a little space, and when it is well setled, powre out the cleerest of it from the residue, and put thereto halfe as much Red Rose-water as there is of the iuice, and halfe a quarter of white Suger-candie beaten to fine powder, and then take a piece as big as halfe a Wallnut or somewhat more of Lapis Caluminaris, and let it be slaked 10. or 12. times in the same Water, and then let the Patient take 4, or 5. drops (as he lyeth vpright in his bed) thereof, and put it into his Eyes, and it will helpe him, This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 417.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for Eyes that doe eyther smart or itch.

TAke Lapis Caluminaris and make it hot in the fire, and quench it in a pint of white Wine, 4. or 5. times then take the stone and stamp it to fine powder, and straine the wine and the powder togither, and put it into a glasse, and when you will vse it, shake the glasse vntill it be thicke, and with a feather drop 3. or 4. drops into your eyes, lying vpon your Backe) and this will helps you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 418.

¶ A good Water for the Eyes.

TAke a new laid Egge, and roast it hard and then cut the shell in the mid'st, and then take forth the Yolke of it and put a pare of white Coporas where the Yolke lay and then binde the Egge together againe and so let it lye vntill it begin to be water, then take the White forth from both sides of the Egge and put the same into a glasse of faire cunning water, and so let it stand a while, and then straine it through a faire linnen cloath and so keepe it close stoped in a glasse vntill occasion serueth for vse thereof, and then wash your Eyes therewith, both Morning and Euening and it will doe you much good.

Face.

CHAP. 419.

¶ A very good Medicine to take the Pimples out of ones Face.

TAke White Wine Vinegar, and Hunny, of ech of them as reasonable a quantitie as to your owne iudgement shall be thought mæte, and temper them very well with Wheaten Flower which is pure and cleane without any Rie, Beanes, Pease, Tares or other Pulse, and when you goe to Bed, lay some of this vpon your Face, and in 4. or 5. times vsing it, it will take the Pimples cleane away, and cleare thy face againe. Probatum est.

CHAP. 420.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pretty quantitie of Virgin Wax, and melt it, and mingle it with 3. spoonefulls of Oyle of Roses, a spoonefull of white Wine Vinegar, the White of a new laid Eg, and a good quantitie of Plantine water, and temper them all well togither vntill you perceiue that they are come into an Oyle, and then let the Patients face be annointed therewith euery night when he goeth to

Bed

bed and it will helpe him in a short space.

CHAP. 421.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke iuice of Lilly-rootes, and Wine Vinegar, of ech of them a like quantitie, and mingle them togither, and anoint the place well therewith where the pimples are, and in 10. or 11. dayes space by using of it (by Gods helpe) he shall be cured.

CHAP. 422.

¶ A good Medicine to take away the Pimples and high collour out of ones Face, be it neuer so far spent and gone.

TAke grene and white Coporas, of ech of them a like quantitie, and put them in a Sawcer full of faire Running Water, and set it to warme on the coales, and (as hot as euer possibly you can suffer it) anoint the pimples that are in your Face therewith, or any other place of your Face which is high coloured or red, and in using of this often it will helpe you.

CHAP. 423.

¶ An other good Medicine for a red, or high couloured Face.

TAke Vine leaues, and Strawbery leaues, of ech of them equall portions, and as much Creame as you shall thinke conuenient for the things aforesaid: then put therein two peny worth of Camphire, and put all your things togither into a Stillatorie and distill them and then take some of this water and wash your Face therewith euery Morning & Euening for the space of 10, or 12. dayes and this will take the high coulour cleane away. This was much practised by M. Cox, who did helpe many of this infirmitie.

CHAP. 424.

¶ A present remedy for the taking away any manner of spots or Pimples in the Face.

TAke a good quantitie of Nigella and bray it, and mixe it with Hunny and wheaten Flower, and make an Ointment thereof, and let the patient annoint the spots and pimples therewith, at his going to bed, and in the morning following when he riseth, let him wash them with Parsly-water, and this will take away the spots and pimples cleane.

CHAP. 425.

¶ An other present remedy for any Heat, or Pimples in the face.

TAke a pound of good Almonds and stamp them, and put them into a pint of faire Running Water warme: then straine them and put thereto halfe an ounce of whit Camphire, and a pinte of White Wine, and then temper and beate them very well togither, and then straine it with a pinte of Margerum water, and put it into a glasse, and let the Patient use to wash his face therewith often, and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 426.

¶ An other good Medicine for a heat in the Face.

TAke a good handfull of Deeres Suet, and as much Brimstone as an Eg-shell will hold, and bruse it very fine: then take halfe a pinte of white Wine Vinegar, and seeth them altogither vntill they be almost dry: then take it and make it into a ball, and when the Patient will use it, let him take a little thereof, and put it into a Sawcer and melt it with a few coales, and when it is molten, let him take a fine linnen cloth and dip it therein, and rub the place softly where any Corruption is, vntill that be cleane taken away, and this will speedily helpe him.

If this happen not to helpe him within the space of a

a moneth, then let him drinke euery morning fasting a cup of Beere or Ale with a little English *Madder* therein, and let it be finely picked, bruised and scrased, and so let him drinke it, and this will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 427.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke the iuice of Housleeke and the iuice of Tansie, and boyle them in a pinte of White Wine, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be consumed, and when it is colde, let the Patient dip a fine linnen cloth therein, and when he goeth to bed let his face be bathed therewith very well, and let the wet cloth lie all the night long vpon his face, & when it is dry, wet it againe, and so let him vse it as long as he shall thinke conuenient. This hath holpen those whose faces were growne like vnto a scurfe.

CHAP. 428.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke 4. pennyworth of Capons grease, and melt it, and straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and let it stand to cole a quarter of an houre: then put into it a pennyworth of Brimstone finely bruised, and a pennyworth of Ginger beaten to powder and mingle them with the Capons grease, and make an Oyntment thereof, and with the same let the Patient annoint his face therewith when he goeth to bed, or in the same place where the Pimples or Rednes are, and in the Morning let him wash his Face with Rose-water luke-warme: in any wise let him take heed that he picke not his Nose with his fingers, for if he doe, it will greatly hurt him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 429.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Leperous Face.

TAke a good quantitie of Strawberries, and put them into a glasse, and so let them putrifie in Horse Doung, and then

then diſtill a water from them, with the which let the Patient waſh his face often, and it will ſpædily helpe him. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 430.

An excellent good remedy for a high couloured Face.

TAke Cowcumbers and pare them very cleane, and cut them in ſlices, and diſtill them with a little Roſe-water, and with the ſame water that commeth from them, waſh your face euery day 4. or 5. ſeuerall times: but if you can haue none of the ſame Water, then take the Cowcumbers it ſelfe, and rubbe your face therewith, (but firſt pare of the Rinde as aforeſaid) and by often vſing of it, you ſhall aſſurely finde both helpe and eaſe. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 431.

¶ A very good Medicine to deſtroy any heate in the Face, or in any other place, although it be S. Anthonies fire.

TAke a pottle of Smiths Water, a handfull of Sage, two handfull of Elder-leaues, or elſe of the greene Barke thereof, and two pennyworth of Allom: take all theſe and ſæth them togither from a pottle to a pinte: then take it and put it into an Earthen pot, or Gallipot, and let the Patient anoint his face therewith when he goeth to bed, and by the next Morning he ſhall finde great eaſe thereby: but let him vſe it for the ſpace of 5. or 6. dayes, and this will helpe him by Gods grace.

CHAP. 432.

¶ A vrey good Medicine for to take away the extreame heate in a Childes face.

TAke a pint of white Wine, and the quantitie of halfe an ounce of Cloues beaten to powder, and mix them well togither, and let the ſame be (boyled in an Earthen or pewter pot) vntill it be halfe conſumed: then ſtraine it into

into a Gallipot, or into some such like thing. and so anoint the Childes face therewith, and it will expell the heate in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 433.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to take away any spots, or Sun burning from the face or other Places.

TAke the iuice of a Lemmon, and a little Bay Salt and let the patient wash his hands or face therewith, and let them dry of themselues, and then take faire Conduit or Running Water, and wash your hands or face therewith and you shall see all the spots gon cleane away. This is also good against the scurfe or such like.

CHAP. 434.

¶ A good Medicine for Sun-burning.

TAke two spoonefulls of Rose-water, an ounce of womans Milke, an ounce of Frankencense, an ounce of Verdigrease, and the white of an Egge and beate them very well togither: then anoint your Face or other places that are Sunne-burned therewith, and this will helpe you forthwith.

CAHP: 435.

¶ A Medicine to make ones face faire, cleare and to shine,

TAke a good quantitie of the Marrow of Swines feete, Cow Milke and Rose-water, and mingle them togither, and annoint your face therewith luke-warme and it will make you very faire.

CHAP. 436.

¶ An other good Medicine to make ones face both faire and cleare.

TAke a good quantitie of Rosemary Flowers, and seeth them in white Wine, and wash your face often therewith

and also vse for to drinke of it, and it will make you loke both young and faire. It is also good for the morphew if you eyther drinke thereof or wash your selfe therewith. Probatum est.

CHAP. 437.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Beane flowers Red Roses, wilde Tansie, & Hunnysuckles, of each of them a like quantitie then take the White of an Egge, and put vnto them and bray them altogether in a morter: and then distill them, and when you haue so done, put the water distilled into a glesse or Vial and stop it close: and when it shall be nede full wash your Hands Necke and Face therwith, and it will make you maruelous faire. This hath bin often proued,

CHAP. 438.

¶ A Medicine to make ones face as white as Milke.

TAke Blossoms of White Thorne, of Violets, Blossoms of Beanes, and Blossoms of an Elder-Tree, of euery of them a like quantitie, and distill them, and put the water in a Glasse and stop it close, and when you will vse it: take two spoonefuls thereof, and wash your face with it twice or thrice a day, for the space of 4. or 5. dayes togither, and you shall proue this true, This hath bin tryed by many

CHAP. 439.

¶ A Water to cause one to looke with a faire and good collour be he neuer so pale faced and wan.

TAke a good big Glasse full of Rose-water that is both pure and good, and put therein the quantitie of fiue pound of the purest white Wheate that may be gotten, (but let it haue neither Pease, Tares, Poppy, or other weedes therein) & set the same Wheate to soke in the Rose-water, and let it remaine there vntill it haue cleane dryed vp the same water, then take forth the Wheate being moyst and stampe it in a Morter, and it will become a kinde of Milke,

(the

(the same being strayned) then take some of the same, and mingle the same with as much Goates Milke, (the one as much as the other) and put them into an Earthen pan or else some other cleane vessell, and put therein 3. or 4 soppes of fine White Breade, and then let the same soppes drinke vp the same Milke, then take a few Egge-shells beaten to powder, and incorporat the same in the soppes, then put thereto a pretty quantitie of white Wine Vinegar, and a little Litargie of siluer, mingle all these together, then put them into a Lymbecke and distill them with a soft fire, and then put the same water so distilled into a Glosse vntill occasion serueth for the vse of it, and when as neede requireth: then take some of the same water and wash your face often therewith, and this will make you haue an exceeding good and faire colleur.

The first water which you distill as aforesaid, will be very good for your purpose, but the second water farre excelleth the other in goodnes and vertue, and so you shall finde by the much vsage of it.

CHAP. 440.

¶ A medicine to take away any freckles out of ones face

Take the Gall of a Cocke and Cocklemell of each of them a like quantitie, and mingle them together, and then binde the same to the place where the freckles are, and it will take them cleane away. Probatum est.

CHAP, 441.

¶ A ready way to make Mercury water, which is good for any high coullered or red Face, be it neuer so Pimpled.

Take the quantitie of the waight of fower groates in siluer of White Mercury *Sublimatum*, and wrappe it in a sheete of faire white Paper, and then beate it very fine and then put it into a quart of faire Running Water

to keepe, but be sure to shake it euery day very well 6. or 7. times a day at the least, and when it is a moneth olde, or somewhat more you may vse it, but you must take heede that you doe not put it into any other thing to stand in, or to be kept in, but onely in a faire Glasse fit for such a purpose: And when you haue occasion to vse any of this water, put out noe more then you will vse at once, and then stop the rest close vp againe, and that which you will vse at the present time, put it forth into a small Sawcer Glasse, or else into some other such like thing, & then with a spunge dipped into it, bath well your face, but be assured to take great heede that it doe not come neere your Eyes, (for vnto them this is a ranke poyson) vse this euery night when you goe to bed, and not otherwise, and this will preserue your face from breaking out, but if you vse it oftner your face will blister: And if your face doe happen to blister, feare it not, for it will not be any thing at all the worse, but rather the better.

Falling Euill

CHAP. 442.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Falling Euill.

TAke a good handfull of Piony Rootes, and a handfull of Mistletoe, that groweth vpon a blacke-thorne Tree, and a handfull of Polidodium (otherwise called in English Okefearne) and two good handfulls of Selandine, (if it possibly may be had) and stampe them very well, and then

then set them to stepe eyther in Ale or Beere for the space of two houres or more, and then put it into your Earthen pot, where it may be kept close stopt from any ayre, and let the partie grieued drinke a good draught thereof euery Morning fasting, and last in the Euening, and let him vse it for the space of 14. or 15. dayes. and by Gods helpe it will cure him in a short space. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 443.

¶ A good remedy for the falling Euill.

TAke the Braines of a Weasill, and dry it to powder, and put it into some pure Vinegar, and temper them well togither with a knife, or spone, and giue it to the diseased person to drinke, and it will doe him exceeding much good. Probatum est.

Also *Gallen* sayth, that he knew many men in his life time to be cured of this infirmitie, by drinking of the powder of dead-mens bones burnt.

Also in an other place he saith, that the Skull of a dead man, being taken foorth of the earth, and washed very cleane and dryed in an Ouen, and then beaten to powder: will cure this infirmitie, although the party grieued, haue bin troubled therewith many yeeres before. But this Scull must be the Scull of one that hath bin slaine, or of one that was hanged, or that came to a suddaine death, and not the Scull of one that dyed of any sicknes, because of the Coruption growing therein by long sicknes, or else by other maladies growing of long Continuance in the head.

CHAP. 444.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke the iuice of Coriander and giue it the diseased person to drinke, and it will not suffer the ill humours to assend vp into the head, and let him vse it often and he shall receiue much comfort thereby.

CHAP. 445.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Germaunder that is gathered in the Moneth of May when it hath the blossomes vpon it, and dry it in the shadow where no Sunne commeth, and then make a powder thereof, and when occasion serueth for vse thereof: then take the Yolke of two or three Hen Egges, and beate the powder and them well togither in a Wodden dish or Porenger, and seeth it and giue it the partie grieued to eate both Morning and Euening for the space of nine dayes: But all this time he must abstaine from all kinde of Wines, and Carnall company of women, and also from all manner of Pulse, as Beanes, Pease, Fitches and Tares, and from all other thinges which are of a hard Concoction or digestion. Probatum est.

CHAP. 446.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the Matrix of a Sow that hath young Pigges, and dry it vppon a Tile-stone, or a Fire-shouell and make a powder therof and giue it the Patient to eate or else to put in his Drinke, and immediately after he hath taken it, you shall perceiue the Disease to remoue into his fingers ends (but grieuing of him sore all this time) and then make some kinde of Rupture to set to his fingers ends, and in a little while after you shall see the yellow Matter or Corruption issue out of them. Probatum est.

CHAP. 447.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Piony Rootes, and dry them very well and then grate them very small (as you doe Ginger) and giue it the Patient to eate in his pottage at Meales, and let him also drinke it continually in his drinke, especially in the Morning

ning fasting, and likewise last in the Euening, and this will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 448.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Wheat Flower (that is without pulse) and temper it with the Dew of the Earth that is gathered eyther of Corne or Grasse, vpon a Midsomer day in the Morning, and knead it well, and make a Cake thereof, and bake it vpon a Tilestone, or else vpon some other such like thing, and let the patient eate it, and he shall finde great vertue herein.

Diuers and sundry things, are here expressed that are ill for this disease, and therefore it is very requisite they should be eschued in all respects as much as may be. (Viz) Ouermuch sleepe or drowsines. Ouermuch drinking of Wine or other strong drinkes. Ouermuch eating. Ouermuch fasting, all manner of pulse, as Beanes, Peale, Fiches and Tares, and all other thinges that are not easie of digestion.

Also, let the partie grieued vse an indifferent meane in dyet, and let him not vse to sup late, nor sleepe suddainely after meate, and let him take heede of ouer much watching, for all thiese things are very daungerous and hurtfull for any manner of person whatsoeuer, that is troubled with this infirmitie.

CHAP. 449.

Kings Euill.

CHAP. 449.

¶ An excellent Remedy for the disease called the Kings Euill.

TAKE an ounce of pure Yellow Wax, or somewhat more, and an ounce of Turpentine, and a good quantitie of Sheepes Suet clarified, (that is both pure and sweete) boyle all thiese together, and when they are all well boyled, then put therein the quantitie of two good handfulls of the purest and the finest Barly-flower that possibly may be gotten, and it must be cleane without any manner of pulse, or seedes of any manner of weedes at all, & then temper the same flower and the other things togither, that being done, then put therein the quantitie of three spoonefulls of the Vrin of a man Childe, (he being not above three yeares of age) & then boyle it againe with the residue of the things before mentioned, and then put it into some Earthen pot or Gally pot & so stop it vp and kepe it close, vntill you haue occasion to vse it, and when as any occasion doth serue for the vse thereof, take some of the same salue or Vntmment, and spread it vpon a fine linnen Cloth, or else vpon a peece of Leather, and soe lay it plaister wise vpon the sore place,

and

and this will cure it. Probatum est. p. G. L.

CHAP. 450.

¶ A most perfect and ready way how to know the former disease, whether it be the same disease or not.

TAke a ground Worme, and lay it aliue vpon the place greeued, then take a greene Docke leafe, or two, and lay them vpon the Worme, & then binde the same about the necke of the partie diseased, at night when he goeth to bed, and in the Morning when he ariseth take it of againe: and if it be the Kings Euill, the Worme will turne into a powder or dust: otherwise the worme will remaine dead in his owne former forme, as it was before aliue. This hath bin also truely proued by the afore named. G. L.

Fleagme.

CHAP. 451.

¶ An excellent Medicine to expell all manner of Feagme or corruption hauing bin growne and gathered about eyther the stomacke Longues or Liuer, &c.

TAKE a Gallon of strong Woort, and put it into a cleane pan and set it on the fire, and put therein Red Mints, Liuerwoort, Hisop, Rosemary flowers, the flowers of Violets, of ech of them two handfulls, wash them very cleane and put them into the Woort: then take halfe a

pound of Liquorice and halfe a pound of Annis-seedes, and make them cleane also, & let your Liquorice be well pared and scraped, and then sliced and minced very small and then put together with the Annis-seedes into the Woort, and so let them seeth altogether therein ouer a soft fire, vntill the one halfe of the liquor be consumed: and then put therein a parte of English Hunny, and a pound of very fine white Suger, and so let them seeth a walme or two afterwards, and then straine the same into some new Earthen pot or vessell that is sweete and cleane, and then set it to coole and when it is colde put it into some glasse or other vessell made of earth and stop it vp very close, and then at al times after drinke some of the same at your pleasure, but first in the Morning and last in the Euening is the best time to take it, and this will cure this infirmitie (by Gods helpe) without all doubt, for many haue bin holpen hereby.

If you lacke eyther Rosemary flowers or Violet-flowers, then take Primrose-flowers, and flowers of Cowslips, of eche of them two handfulls, (as you should of the other before) and vse them in stead of the Rosemary and Violet-flowers, but if the time of the yeare will not permit you to haue them also, then take such as you can get or as the time of the yeare will afford you to haue them, but if you can haue of all and preserue them for this purpose it wil be the better. And the more you vse this Drinke, the better and more comfortable you shall finde your Body continually and it will cause you to haue a good appetite to your meat.

CHAP. 452.

An other excellent drinke to avoyd Fleame, and to Purge the stomacke be it neuer so much stuffed therewith.

TAke 4 or 5. handfulls of Barly that is pure and cleane without Pulse and let it be well picked and rubbed in

a

a piece of course canues, whereby the huskes may be cleane taken of, then wash it 7. or 8. times in faire warme water, then take a faire new earthen pot that will containe 4. or 5. quarts of water, and let it be well washed and scaulded with hot water, and when you haue so done put the Barly into it, & then fill it vp with a gallon or somewhat more of faire Running water, (that runneth vpon Grauell, and so let it seeth vntill the one halfe or somewhat more of it be consumed, then take the quantitie of a pound of Liquorice, and halfe a pound of Annis-seedes (both beaten to powder) and put them therein and so let them seeth for the space of a quarter of an houre, or little more and then take it of and straine it through a cleane linnen cloath and then put therein, halfe an ounce of Ginger, a quarter of an ounce of Cinamon, an ounce of Manus Christie, & let them be all well beaten together, then put therein 4. spoonefulls of clarified Hunny, and let all the things before rehearsed, boyle a little while together, and then let it be put into a Glasse and keepe it well stopped, and when you will vse it, drinke 5. or 6. spoonefulls of it at a time, luke warme, both Morning and Euening for a certaine space and this will helpe you by Gods grace without all doubt.

Also this is exceeding good against an extreame Cough, be it neuer so vehement.

CHAP. 453.

¶ An especiall good Medicine to purge Fleagme from the stomacke, and for winde in the belly.

TAke halfe a pinte of the iuice of Worme Woode and Mints, and a quart of good Clairet Wine,

the white of an Egge beaten till it be become as thin and as cleare as water, then take all thiese and boyle them together vntill the on halfe of the same be consumed, then straine the same licquor into some cleane vessell, and put therein halfe a pound of fine Suger, halfe an ounce of good Mace beaten to powder, and then let it seeth againe vntill it come to a pinte, and then vse it somewhat warme both Morning and Euening for a certaine space and this will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 454.

¶ An other Medicine to cause Fleagme to avoyde that is congealed about the heart or stomacke.

TAke a good quantitie of Heyriffe (otherwise called Goose meat) which groweth in diches, and stampe it in a Morter, and then put thereto a quart of stale Ale and let the partie grieued drinke a good draught thereof warme euery Morning fasting. Also let the partie grieued take red Fennell and beate it, and straine forth the iuice thereof, and a pretty quantitie of clarified Hunny and seeth them well together and let him vse to eate of the same with some fine Wheaten Bread euery Morning or at any other time that he shall thinke meete, and this will vtterly expell all congealed Fleame quite away, and it will ease the heart and stomacke greatly.

CHAP. 455.

¶ A very good Medicine for to breake Fleagme.

TAke Hunny and new Butter that is vnsaulted, of eyther of them a like quantitie, & a few bitter Almondes, blaunched and beaten very well, and mingle them with the Butter and Hunny aforesaid, and let the Patient eate a little thereof euery Morning fasting, and it will doe him exceeding much good. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 456

CHAP. 456.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Smalledge and boyle it in Vinegar, and let the patient wash his breast often therewith then take the Smalledge and put it in a Cloath, and binde it fast to the Stomacke of the patient & there let it remaine for the space of 3. or 4. houres and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 457.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Sorrel and stamp it & straine it & then take the iuice thereof and temper it with stale Ale, and let the patient drinke a good draught thereof euery morning before he arise out of his Bed, and let him slæpe after it, and he shall auoide greate store of Fleagme.

CHAP. 458.

¶ A good Gargresse for the Fleagme.

TAke Endiue water and Hunny suckle water, of ech of them a like quantitie, and a good spoonefull of Mustarde that is pure and good, and a spoonefull of Hunny, two spoonefulls of Vinegar, and a little Pepper beaten to powder, and 2. or 3. branches of Rosemarie & a few leaues of Red Sage, then put all these togither, and beate them vpon a Chafingdish of coales luke warme, and let the patient put a spoonfull thereof into his mouth at a time, and let him holde his head vpwards and wash his Throate well therewith, and it will cause him to auoide much Fleagme.

CHAP. 459.

¶ A very good Drinke to cause one to auoide Fleagme from the Stomacke, and to make it come vp very easily.

TAke 12. spoonefulls of Rose water, and 6. spoonefulls of Conduit Water, and 3. spoonefuls of whit Wine Vinegar

and a quarter of a pound of fine Suger, boyle all thiese togither in a pewter porrenger vpon a Chasing-dish of Coales, and scum it very cleane: then take a spoonefull or two of it & drink it luke warme when you need it, and it wil help you.

CHAP. 460.

¶ An other good Drinke for the Fleagme.

TAke Parsly Rootes, Fennell Rootes. Pellitorie, Hisop and Liquorice, of euery of them a like quantitie, and stampe and bruise them altogither and boyle them in Ale, and put therein a good quantitie of clarified Hunny that is pure, and when it is boyled a little more, then straine it and vse to drinke thereof both Morning and Euening and this will helpe you.

CHAP. 461.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pinte of Hisop water distilled, a quart of good Muskadine, 3. or 4. races of good case Ginger, the same being pared cleane, and cut into small slices, and twice as much Licquorice, pare and scrape the same likewise. then put thereto a good handfull of fine Suger-candie bruised a little (that done) put all thiese together in a good big Glasse to stand and soke well, and so let it stand for the space of 24. houres together, but you must shake it very often whil'st it is a staping in the Glasse, and let the Glasse wherein it is be very close stopped, whereby no ayre may enter therein: and so drinke it at pleasure.

This hath holpen some that could scarse speake being troubled with much Fleagme in their throates and stomacke and could scarse fetch their winde through Fleagme and Coughing. Probatum est.

CHAP. 462.

¶ A very good Drinke for the auoyding of Fleagme, and for the stopping of the Pipes

TAke a pottle of Barlie, and seeth it in a gallon of cleare Well Water, let it seeth vntill the Barlie be soft then straine

straine it, and put thereto as much new Woort as of the afore Liquor and put therein a good quantitie of Sage, and as much Hisop, and a peny-worth of Liquorice well bruised: then seeth it againe vntill it be halfe consumed away: then straine it and put it into a Glasse, or into some other close vessell, and so let it stand for the space of one whole day, and let the partie grieued drinke two or three spoonefulls of it at a time both Morning and Euening, and this will helpe him in a short space. This hath bin well proued.

Also Okefearne bruised and the iuice thereof drunke eyther in white Wine, or stale Ale purgeth Fleagme and Melancholines greatly. This hath bin likewise proued.

Flux.

CHAP. 463.

¶ An excellent remedy for the bloudy Flux, if it come eyther by wearines of the heart, and dispositon to swound, or else by heate that is in any of the members of the bulke.

TAKE a good quantitie of fine white Suger, a good quantitie of Roses, and a good quantitie of Rose Water, and if you haue noe Rose Water, then you may vse faire Raine water, in stede thereof: then seeth a little Masticke, Allom, and Cloues therein, and let the Patient drinke often thereof, and it will doe him exceeding much good. But if the Flux be caused by any Cholloricke humoure, then it must be auoided by taking of Raine water, that Roses haue bin sodden

sodden in, and a plaister made of white Roses is also good against this disease, if it be but layde eyther to the yarde, or to the Reynes.

CHAP. 464.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Plantine, seeth it in faire running water, and let it boyle vntill it wax yellow, and the strength be quite out of it, and then streine the same water, and then take a pece of cleane Iron and heate it red hot in the fire, and quench it in the same water and so doe this 10. or 12. times againe together, and then streine it againe, then take a good quantitie of Almonds vnblaunched, and stampe them very well and mingle them with the same water and so make Almond Milke thereof, and when you haue soe done, make a toast of fine white Bread, and put the same into the Milke, and then let the partie diseased both eate of the same toast and drinke of the Milke aforesaid.

This hath done many People much good in Vsing of it often.

CHAP. 465.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke new Milke (as it commeth from the Cow) and set it one the fire, and when it seethes put into it a good piece of Roch Allom, and when the same is molten, there will arise vpon the top thereof, a curde much like vnto a posset curde, scumme of that very cleane, then take the Whay and drinke it as hot as possibly you may abide it, and if your stomacke will beare it, you may eate the curde also.

CHAP. 466.

¶ An other good Medicine to stop the bloudy Flux.

TAke a good quantitie of the Pyth of red Coleworts and dry the vpon a hot Tilestone, or else in an Ouen where bread

bread hath bin drawne forth, and make a powder thereof, and put it into a cup of pure red Wine, and let the Wine be made bloud warme and giue it the patient to drinke, and in vsing of it often this will helpe him without all doubt.

CHAP. 467.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good handfull of Beanes and dry them eyther in an Ouen, or vpon a Tilestone as before is said, and let them be so hard as the huls may shale of them, and then bray them in a Morter into fine powder, & then searse them through a fine searser or boulter: then take a pinte of good red Wine and set it on the fire, and put the powder of the Beanes into the Wine, and thē stirre it well, lest that it should grow vnto the pan wherein you boyle it, and so doe vntill it be so thicke that you may cut it into slices when it is colde, and so let the partie grieued take 2. or 3. slices thereof bloud warme, euery Morning and Euening for a certaine space and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 468.

¶ An other Medicine for the bloudy Flux.

TAke two handfulls of Rice and a pinte of pure red Wine, and a good quantitie of Cinamon beaten to powder, boyle the Rice and the Cinamon powder in the aforesaid Wine, and let it boyle vntill it be both tender and thicke withall: then take some of the same and spread it vpon a fine Linnen cloath and double it, and so lay it vnto the Nauill of the party grieued as hot as possibly he may abide it, and as it dryeth and waxeth colde moysten it againe with a little red Wine the same being made hot, vse this for the space of 3. or 4. dayes often, and this will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 469.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Housleeke, and boyle it in good Red Wine, and put therein a good quantitie of Cinamon, and let it boyle for a good space and then straine it, and let the Patient vse to drinke this often, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CAHP: 470.

¶ Another for the same,

TAke a good big Apple and at the top of it, picke foorth all the core as cleane as you can, and then fill vp the place againe with a little piece of an Hunny Combe (the Hunny being cleane strained out) and then roast the Apple in Embers, and then let the Patient eate it, Wax and all, & this will stop the Flux imediately. Probatum est.

CHAP. 471.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Flux.

TAke good new yellow Wax and Ducks-Grease, of ech of them a reasonable quantitie, and make an Oyntment thereof, and anoint the Fundament of the partie grieued well therewith, and as deepe inwardly as you can possibly, and the same will mittigate the paine and cure the disease. This hath bin truely proued by M. D. H.

CHAP. 472.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Scarabeos which grow in Horse-Doung, and seeth them in Linseede Oyle, and straine the same Oyle throught a fine linnen Cloath, and then anoint the Fundament therewith and it will mittigate the paine greatly.

CHAP. 473.

CHAP. 473.

¶ An other for the same.

MAke a Suppositarie of Wax, and couer it with a fine piece of thine Sarcenet, and anoint it with Oyle of Annis-seede, and Oyle of Tapsus Barbat (both of them being well mingled togither) and then put the same into the Patients Fundament, and it will speadely allwage the paine and take away the soze cleane. Probatum est.

CHAP. 474.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Amber-beades and beate them to powder, and put them into a Chasing-dish of coales, and let the partie grieued sit ouer them as if he would ease himselfe, and it will helpe him in vsing of it twice or thrice togiter. Probatum est.

CHAP. 475.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Iourden Almonds and blaunch them, and boyle them in English Hunny, and let them boyle vntill they be blacke, and let the partie eate the same Almondes with a little of the best English Hunny that may be gotten, and this will doe him exceeding much good. Probatum est.

CHAP. 476.

¶ A very good Electuary against the Flux.

TAke halfe an ounce of powder of Galingall, and of Red Currall and Mastick, of eth of them halfe a dram, Trostices of Terra Sigillat, 3. scruples, Barke of Citron, Comfets and Quinces, of eth of them 3. scruples, and 4. ounces of fine Suger, dissolued in Water of Mints, take all thiese things and mingle them and make an Electuarie of them, and then vse it as occasion serueth.

Also Acrons dryed and beaten to powder, & drinke it in

Red Wine, is maruelous good against the Flux.

Likewise all manner of Currals beaten to powder, are binding, and are very good against the Flux.

CHAP. 477.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the bloudy Flux.

TAke Red Wine, and boyle it on the fire, and put thereto some Cynamon and Plantine-seedes, of each of them a good quantitie, and when you perceiue that the Wine hath taken away the substance of the seede, then giue it the Patient to drinke as hot as he may reasonably abide it, and let him drinke 3. or 4. spoonefulls of it at a time, and doubtles this will cure him of his infirmitie: but if your wine be bitter, you may put a little fine Suger therein to make it sweet: but the lesse you put in, the better it will be.

CHAP. 478.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a piece of Biefe which groweth about the brisket of the Ore, and let the Patient (if his stomacke will serue) eate a piece thereof raw, and this will speadily helpe him.

CHAP. 479.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke an Apple and Roast it, and make a hole in it, and put therein as much Virgin Wax, as a Bean, and let the Patient vse often thereof, and it will helpe him. Prob. est.

CHAP. 480.

¶ An other for the same

TAke a pound of Almondes and blanch them, and stampe them in a morter very small, then take the Yolks of 12, Egges reare Roasted, and mingle them with the Almonds: then put to them a quart of good Red Wine Vinegar, and mingle it likewise with the aforesaid stuffe, and then put it into

into an Earthen Pot,and stirre it well togither, and when it is boyled a little,take it from the fire,and straine it and let the Patient drinke the quantitie of 6.or 7. spoonefulls therof warme at a time,4.or 5.times a day at the least, as long as neede shall require,and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 481.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Plantine,Knottie Grasse,and Sheapheards purse,of eth of them a good quantitie,and boyle them altogether in new Milke, and make a broth, of Red Wine, and when they they are well sodden, straine the Hearbsand the milke and giue it the Patient to drinke often, & it will helpeh im. Prob.est.

CHAP. 482.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a pinte of faire running water, and a Gad of steele,lay the Gad of steele often in the fire and beate it red hot euery time,and soe vse it vntill the water be made very hot,then put into the same water a good quantitie of powder of Cinamon, and then let the partie drinke a good draught thereof very warme, and this will doe him much good.

CHAP. 483.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of the crops of Senie, and stampe it,and drinke it with stale Ale,and it will ease you very much.

CHAP. 484.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Red Wine, pure Malmsie or Muskadine, of eth of them a pinte, and a handfull of S. Johns Woort, and boyle it in the Wine aforesaid,and let it seeth vntill the

then put that pot into the other pots, and let them be put into the Earth to stand for the space of a Moneth or somewhat more: then take vp your pots, and in the greatest of them you shall finde a good quantitie of pure Oyle: then take the same Oyle and put it into some glasse or else a gallipot, and when you haue occasion to vse it: then take it and anoint the place grieued therewith before a good fire, and this will take the paine cleane away. Probatum est. p. M. S.

CHAP. 490.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke stale Piss and seeth it and scum it, and put thereto a good quantitie of the iuice of Red Nettles Mints, Wormwood and Red Fennell, and let the iuice of them be of as euen portions as you can gesse them, Mustard and Cummin, of ech of them a little, and of the iuice of Hearbbennet as much as of all the residue: boyle all these together and make a plaister thereof, and apply it often to the place grieued, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 491.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the iuice of the Flowers of Broome, and the iuice of Scallicell and Hunny, as much of the one, as of the other, and seeth all these togither vntill they be as thicke as Hunny it selfe is, and annoint the place grieued often therewith, and it will cure the Gout. This hath bin truely proued by M. T. W.

CHAP 492.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Arsesmart, and wet it in faire Water, and lay it to the place grieued, and when you take it away, then bury it in a necist place in the ground, and as it doth rot, the griefe will cure. Probatum est.

CHAP. 493.

CHAP. 493.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the Rootes of Holi-hockes, and stampe them well and mingle them well with the Grease of an olde Hogge and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieued, and so vse it for the space of 6, or 7. dayes togither & it will helpe you.

CHAP. 494.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Balme, Camamil, Chickweede, Grómel, Lettice Holi-hockes & Mallowes, of ech of them a handfull, and boyle them in faire Water, vntill they be very tender, then take a good quantitie of great Otemeale, and beate it very small. then put the Hearbes and it togither. and then put thereto 3. spoonefulls of Capons grease, and boyle them altogither vntill it bee so thicke that it may be spread vppon a Cloath (but all the time that it doth boyle, stirre it so that it doe not burne to the sides of the vessel wherein it is boyled and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the place grieued as hot as possibly it may be suffred, & in twice or thrice dressing it will cure him.

CHAP. 495.

¶ An other for the same.

Take the iuice of Hayriffe, (otherwise called Goose-meat) and mingle it with Neats-feete Oyle, and stirre it vntill it be growne thicke, then let the place grieued be annointed therewith, and it will doe him much good.

CHAP. 496.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Sage, & dry it halfe a day or a whole day in the Sun and lay it to the place grieued, and in one Night it will ease the paine very much. Probatum est. p S. W.

CHAP. 497.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Aquavitæ and wash and rubbe the place grieued often therewith: then take a linnen Cloth & wet it in Aquavitæ againe and lay it to the place grieued, and this will helpe you within three or foure times dressing. This hath bin truely proued by *R. Weston.*

CHAP. 498.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke two handfulls of Horehound, and 6. handfulls of Wallworts, and bray them togither in a Morter: then straine them and put the iuice thereof into a pint and an halfe of Swines grease, and boyle them togither for the space of an houre or more: then straine it through a fine Cloth into some Earthen Pot or Glasse, & let the Patient vse to anoint the place grieued before a good fire, and so by often vsing of it, he shall finde maruelous greate ease.

This is also good for all cold Gowts in the Armes, Legs, or Feete, and all other griefes and paine in the Bones, which doe come by reason of any manner of colde howsoeuer.

CHAP. 499.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Archangell, Betony and Vernoine, of ech of them a like quantite, and boyle them very well togither, in white Wine, and let the Patient vse to drinke both first and last, and this will doe him much good.

CHAP. 500.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke shoomakers Specks or pieces of Leather, and fry out all the grease of them, and then lay some of the same vpon a browne Paper, and warme it a little at the fire and so

so apply it to the place grieued, and it will take away the paine in one Night. Probatum est.

CHAP. 501.

¶ Another for the same

TAke the quantitie of a saucerfull of Oyle of Roses, & the Yolke of a new laid Egge, and 4. spoonefulls of good Claret Wine, and mingle all thiese together, then warme them vpon a Chafingdish of Coales, then take a piece of white Leather and make a plaister of thiese and lay it to the place where the griefe is most.

Also if your paine be extreame great, then take more of the Egges and Wine, (as you shall thinke meete) and make no more of the same at once, then will serue to make one plaister withall, vse this often and you shall be sure to finde great ease hereby.

CHAP. 502.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a pound of gray Soape, 3. penny worth of the Grease of a Barrow Hogge, and a pottle of faire running Water, and seeth them altogither vntill the same be growne thicke, and then take it of the fire, and set it to cole, and when you haue soe done, take eyther a piece of white Leather or else a Linnen cloath, and spread the same salue vpon one of them, and lay it to the place grieued and there let it remaine for the space of 12. houres, then take the same of and put on another, and so the third or fowerth time and in vsing of it 4 or 5. times together the paine will be greatly assuaged: and then you shall see many water whelkes will appeare, then let them out, and in a short space after (by Gods help) you shall be perfectly cured.

CHAp. 503.

¶ An other good *Medicine* for the Gowt, or for any other Ache.

TAke Rosen & Pitch of eth of them a quarter of a pound, and as much as a Beane of Frankensence, & as much Turpentine, then take a prety quantitie of Deeres Suet, or Sheepes Tallow, and boyle them altogether in a pot, and when it is well boyled: take it forth and wash it (as you doe Byrd-lime) in cleane water, and then take some of it and spread it vpon a pece of leather, and lay it to the place grieued. and so let it remaine there vntill it fall of it selfe: vse this 4. or 5. times and you shall finde greate ease thereby.

CHAP. 504

¶ An excellent good Oyntment for the Gowt.

TAke a fat Goose and plucke her and dresse her as if she should be eaten: then stuffe the belly of her with 3. or 4. young Cats well chopped into small pieces with a handfull of Bay Sault, and then sow vp her belly againe, and roast her at a small fire, and saue all the dripping of her and kepe it for a precious Oyntment, as well for the Gowt, as also for all other kinde of diseases in the ioynts. Probatum est.

CHAP. 505.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a quart of strong Ale and put it into some Earthen pot or Pipkin, and couer it close, and boyle it vntill it be consumed from a quart to 4. or 5. spoonefulls: and let the partie grieued anoint his griefe well therewith before a good fire: then take Dreges of strong Ale, and vnwrought Wax and a few crummes of Rie Bread, and boyle them altogither vntill they be thicke like a plaister, and then spread it vpon a piece of Red Woollen Cloth that is new, and lay it to the place grieued as hot as possibly it may be suffered, and this will cure him in a short space.

CHAP. 506.

CHAP. 506.

¶ A very good plaister for the Gout, or for any other Ach in the ioynts: with which the L. *Rich.* was cured, when most Phisitions and Chirurgions thought him to be incurable

TAke halfe a pound of vn-wrought Wax, halfe a pound of Rosin, & an ounce of Libanum, a quarter of a pound of fine Littargie of Gould, and 3. quarters of a pound of whit Leade beaten to powder, and searse it through a Searser, then take a pint of Neates-feete Oyle and set it on the fire in some small vessell, and mix it with the Wax and Rosin, and when it is molten, put all the other powders therein, & then stirre it as fast as euer you can with a sticke, and then put a little of it into a pewter Sawcer, and if it be heard (being so tryed in the Sawcer) then take it from the fire and anoint some faire euen bord, with some of the Oyle of Neates-feete, and as sone as you may abide to handle it for heat, worke it as it were Shoemakers Wax, and so make it into great Rowles, and then make plaisters of it with a Chafingdish of Coales, and then spread it vpon a peece of Leather, and then lay the warme to the place where the paine is, and so renew it euery Morning and Euening vntill the paine be gone, or else vntill the Ach be driuen into some other ioynt, and then apply your plaisters againe in like sort where the griefe is, and beware of colde or hot wines, and doubtles this will helpe you. Prob. est.

CHAP. 507.

¶ Another good plaister for the Gowt.

TAke 5. or 6. spoonefulls of the iuice of Woormwoode, and as much of the iuice of Smalledge, and a prety quantitie of Wine Vinegar, Salt and Hunny, and mingle

them together with a good quantitie of Rose-flowers, and stirre them well together as fast as you can, and boyle them well and make a plaister thereof, and spread it on a linnen cloath, or a peece of Leather, and lay it to the place that is grieued. Likewise, let the partie grieued vse the Drinke before rehearsed in the 458. Chapter, and the plaister both at once, and by Gods helpe will cure him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 508.

¶ An other good Medicine for the Gowt.

TAke a pretty quantitie of the flower of Otemeale, and a little Litargie small ground and seeth them in faire running water, and let it seeth vntill it be become thicke, and then make a plaister of it, and as hot as it may be suffered let it be laid to the place grieued, vse this often and it will asswage the paine and take it quite away in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 509.

¶ A good water of Flint-stones for the Gowt.

TAke a good quantitie of Flint-stones, and breake them into small pieces, and heate them well in coales in the fire, and then put them into a Stillatory, and then put therein a good quantitie of Wine Vinegar and Aqua vitæ, and so distill the same, and with this water, wash the place often where the paine is, and it will helpe it.

CHAP. 510.

¶ A very Soueraigne Medicine for the Gowt.

TAke a good quantitie of Snayles and picke them foorth of the shells, and stampe them in a Morter, then put to them a pretty quantitie of Salt, Sallet-oyle, and Soape, and stampe them all well together in the Morter with the Snayles, then take the same and make a plaister thereof and apply the same to the place grieued, and so let it lie for the space of three dayes, and this will destroy the Gowt.

CHAP. 511.

Greene Sicknes.

CHAP. 511.

¶ An excellent and approued Medicine for the Greene Sicknes.

TAKE a gallon of Milke which commeth from the Cow in the Morning, and let it settle for the space of an houre: then take a breast of Veale (of the youngest and fattest that may be gotten) and wash it very cleane, and dry it with a Cloth so dry, that no water may remaine in it: then bruse the same bones and all, & put it into the Milke: creame and all as it stood) then take 14. or 15. of the best Dates, that may be gotten, and cut them in the middest, and a quarter of an ounce of whole Mace, halfe a pound of Currants, two handfuls of Mint, and a good handfull of wilde Time, and put them altogether into the Milke. with the Veale, and so let it seeth vntill the one halfe of it be consumed, and when it is through sodden, it will be like a Jelly, & (it being warme) the partie grieued may drinke it as a broath, and (it being colde) he may eate it as a Jelly: but if the parties stomache doe not serue well to eate it, then make a toaste of Wheaten Bread, and soke it in Malmsie, and straw vpon it some powder of Mints, and then let the partie grieued eate it, and so let her vse this for the space of 7. or 8. weekes together, or otherwise, as long as shal be thought needful, but the Spring time of the yeare is the most fittest for it) and let the patient vse some bodily exercise to prouoke sweat, and this will helpe it without all doubt. Probatum est,

CHAP. 512.

CHAP. 512.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Harts-tongue, Betony, Hiſop, Liuerwort, and Fennell Rootes, of ech of them halfe a handfull, and waſh them all very cleane and bruiſe them: then take the quantitie of two ſpoonefulls of Eliſaunder-ſeede, and 4. or 5. good big ſtickes of Liquorice, and one ſpooneful of Annis-ſeedes, beate all thieſe together in a Morter, and then boyle them all in a quart of ſtale Ale, and ſo let it boyle vntill the one halfe thereof be conſumed, then ſtraine it through a fine Linnen cloath, and ſweeten it well with Suger, and then put therein a pretty quantitie of the powder of Nutmegs, and powder of Mace, and when occaſion ſerueth for the vſe thereof, let the partie grieued drinke the quantitie of 5. or 6. ſpoonefulls thereof at a time (the ſame being warme) both Morning and Euening, for the ſpace of 9. or 10. dayes together, and this will cure the ſame infirmitie. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 513.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Wormewood, Fetherfew, Lauender-cotten, & Crumes of ſower leuened Bread, and Bay-ſalt of ech of them a good quantitie, bruiſe them altogether and put them into a frying pan, & ſprinkle thieſe together ouer with White Wine Vinegar, and parch them dry, and then make a powder thereof: then quilt a little piece of ſilke, Fuſtian, or elſe a linnen cloath and make a little Bag, thereof and then put ſome of the ſame powder therein, and hang it with a little tape about the necke of the Patient and let the bag hang right vpon the ſtomacke: but if the patient be ouer-come with much faintnes, then let it be taken quite away, or elſe not, and I aſſure you the party grieued ſhall finde great eaſe hereby. For it hath bin truely proued by. George Hale.

CHAP. 514.

CHAP. 514.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Betony, Wormewood, and *Sage* of eeh of them a good handfull ſtamp them a little and ſprinkle a little white Wine Vinegar vpon the hearbes, before mentioned, and then dry them againe betweene two hot Tyle-ſtones, and then lay them very warme to the molde and temples of the patients head, or to any other place where moſt paine is, and this will helpe it.

This is alſo good againſt the Head-ach and Megrim.

CHAP. 515.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Mares Milke, and giue it to the Patient to drinke with a good quantitie of powder of Bettony therein, and let her vſe this for the ſpace of 8. or 9. dayes together, and this will cure her, but before that ſhe doe vſe to drinke of this, let her firſt take a vomite, and then it will take effect the better.

CHAP. 516.

¶ How to make a Vomit eyther for that cauſe or for any other.

TAke an Elder bough and ſcrape of all the vtter moſt rinde thereof cleane, and then take ſome of the innermoſt rinde and ſtampe it, & ſtraine it, into ſtrong Ale, which is olde and ſtale, and then drinke ſome of the ſame and it will cauſe one to vomit in a ſhort ſpace.

CHAP. 517.

¶ An excellent Medicine for the Greene Sickenes.

TAke a handfull of Cowſlop-flowers, dry them, & ſtamp them to powder, then take 6. or 7. ſpoonefulls of Malmſie and a ſpoonefull of the ſame powder, and drinke

thiefe together euery Morning faſting for the ſpace of 14. dayes togither, and for want of Malmſey, you may take Ales Ale, and this by the grace of God will helpe you.

CHAP. 518.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke a pound of Red Currants & a quart of Muſkadine, and let them infuſe togither for the ſpace of one whole night, then let the patient drinke thereof and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 519.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke 4. ſpoonefulls of good Flemmith Madder, and boyle it in a pinte of white Wine with a good peece of fine Suger therein, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be conſumed: then cole it and ſtraine it through a fine linnen cloth, and let the Patient drinke thereof both Morning and Euening for the ſpace of 14. or 15. dayes togither, to the quantitie of 6. or 7. ſpoonefulls at a time, bloud-warme, and then walke after it, or elſe dannce or vſe ſome other exerciſe, whereby ſweat may be prouoked as aforeſaid, and it will helpe without all doubt. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 520.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke a pottle of Red Wine that is pure and good (or for want thereof, as much Hullocke) and two ounces of Fennell-ſeede, and three ounces of Annis-ſeede, and mingle them all togither, and boyle them ouer a ſoft fire vntill the one halfe be conſumed: then ſtraine it, and let the Patient drinke the quantitie of halfe a pinte thereof at a time, if it may be indured. This muſt be vſed for the ſpace of eight dayes togither, alwaies beginning two dayes after the chaunges of euery Moone: and if it be ſo farre gone that the Patient cannot recouer perfect health in that ſpace; then

let

let this Medicine be vsed 8. dayes in a Moneth for the space of 3. Moneths togither, and in the beginning of euery Moneth as aforesaid, and it helpeth without all doubt. Probatum est.

CHAP. 521.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke an hearb that is called Rosus solus, (it groweth close by the ground, and it hath somewhat a broad leafe (some doe call it the Shepes-rot, and it beareth a yellow flower) and distill a water out of it and giue it the Patient to drinke both Morning and Euening, and let the patient vse this drinke for the space of 6. or 7. dayes and let some exercise of bodily labour be vsed as aforesaid, and thereby the Patient shall be holpen without all doubt.

Handes and Feete.

CHAP. 522.

¶ A good Medicine for ones hands that are troubled with Wormes or itching, and also to make them White.

TAKE a good quantitie of leaues of Nettles and dry them very well eyther betweene two Tile-stones, or else in an Ouen where Bread hath bin new drawne forth of it, and beate them to powder, and then put the same powder into a pot of faire water to seeth, and when it is well sodden, streine it and put it into a cleane Viall or

Glasse and so kepe it close stoped vntill you haue occasion to vse it, and when as necessitie requireth, take some of the same water and wash you Handes and Face often therewith. This will make both your handes and face very cleane and white, But these Nettle leaues must be alwaies gathered in the middest of the moneth of May, and that very early in the Morning before the Sunne doe arise.

This is also good to kill kibes in the heeles or any Chilblaynes or other itching in the feete if your Feete be often washed therewith.

Also this water if it be strong of the powder and well stopped, will kepe a whole yeare and more, and it will be ready to serue your turne at all times, both Winter and Summer.

Head-ach or Megrim.

CHAP. 523.

¶ A good Medicine to take away any extreame Ach, or swimming in the Head.

TAke Rosemarie, Lauender-flowers, winter Sauerie, Camamill, Bayes, and Lauender it selfe, (both new and olde) Mintes, and Fennell, seeth all these togither in faire running Water, and put thereto a good handfull of Bay Salt; then take some of the same Liquor, (herbes and

and all) and wash your fæte therewith, twice euery Morning and Euening for the space of 3. dayes, and in so doing, it will take away any manner of paine in the Head, although it be neuer so extreame or grieuous. This hath bin proued.

CHAP 524.

¶ An excellent remedy for to stay any Humour or Rheume that falleth downe from the Head into the Eyes or nose.

FIrst take new *M*ilke, and seeth it, & put some Leauened Bread therein, then take Cummin, Bettony, and the Clay of stoppings of Beere, of eche a like quantitie, and let them all seeth together, vntill they be so thicke that you may spread the same for a plaister, then make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the temples of the Head, as hot as he can possibly suffer it, and so dresse it both Morning and Euening for the space of 3. or 4. dayes together, and doubtles (by Gods Grace) this will quickly helpe him. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 525.

¶ An excellent good coole Water to be vsed for the Head, if it be ouer hot, or in any such sort distempred

TAke Violet-leaues, Red Rose-leaues, Lettice, Willow-leaues, of eche two handfulls, and a little Henbane, Vinegar, White Poppy, and a little Mandrake, and then distill all these in a Stillatory, and so keepe this waterclose stopt in a Glasse vntill you haue occasion to wash your head therewith.

CHAP. 526.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pretty meane handfull of Wormewoode, and as much Camamill, and the like of vnset Time and

shread and cut them all very small, and then put them altogether into a pinte of white Wine Vinegar, and soe seeth them together, and when it hath boyled a little while, put therein a handfull of greate Oatemeale, and a good quantitie of Crummes of browne Bread, and so let them all seeth together vntill they be so thicke that you may make a plaister thereof, and when it is come to that perfection: then take a faire linnen cloath and spread the same plaisterwise thereon, and be sure to turne in the edges of the cloth whereby none of the stuffe may fall out or moue from the place where it is set, that is to the midest of your fore-head and so from thence on both sides from one of your eares to the other. This will doe you exceading much good, and it will asswage the paine in short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 527.

¶ An excellent good hot water to be vsed for the head if it be ouer colde or in that sort distempered.

TAke Bettony, Camamill, Rew, Sauery, Peny-royall, Margerum, Origanum, Fennell, and Elicompane, of eche of them a like quantitie, & distill them as you did the other, in the former Medicine before mentioned, and so vse the same in like sort as aforesaide.

CHAP. 528.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for any manner of Ach, or paine in the head.

TAke a Rose-cake, and wet it very well in Vinegar, and then put thereto a good quantitie of the powder of Nutmegs, and the powder of Cloues. and then let the same be bound very hard to the Temples of the head of the partie grieued

grieued, and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAp. 529.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of fine Ashes and make Lye thereof, and straine it through a cleane cloath: then take a handfull or two of Bettony, and as much Red Sage, and seeth the Lye and them againe altogither, and straine it againe as before, and then let the partie grieued haue his head once washed therewith, and the second time that his Head is washed, put thereto halfe a pinte of Muscadine, and the third time wash his head with cleane Muscadine, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 530.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the iuice of Rue (otherwise called Hearb grace) and put it into the Nosethrills of the Patient, and it will expell the Fleagme, cleanse the Braines, and mittigate the paine in the head. Probatum est.

Also, this Hearbe sodden in Whit Wine doth the like.

CHAP 531.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a Red Rose cake & cut it of the length and breadth of your Forehead: then take Rose water and Vinegar of each of them a like quantitie, and stape the Rose cake in them, and lay it to your Fore-head as hot as you may possibly suffer it, and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 532.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Megrim.

TAke fiue leaued Grasse and Morrell, (otherwise called Saint Mary Hearbe) of each of them a like quantitie, and as much as both the other of Betony: beat all these to-

gether.

gether in a Mozter and straine out the iuice cleane, and then put to the same iuice as much May Butter as the quantitie of the iuice is, and so make an Oyntment thereof, and let the patient annoint his browes therewith when he goeth to bed, and doubtles this will doe him marvellous much good.

CHAP. 533.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Bolearmoniake. Sanguis Dragonis, and Terra sigillata, of ech of them a like quantitie, and beat them into fine powder: then (to make a plaister) take a little Flax, and lay it vpon a peece of browne paper, and let it be as broad as you will haue your plaister, then take the White of an Egge and lay vpon the Flax, and straw the powder aforesaid vpon that side of the plaister which shall lie neerest vnto your head, and then folde a peece of paper, or else a linnen cloath betweene your head and the Medicine, or else it will cleave to the fore or else to the hayre of your head, vse this often and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 534.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a peece of Leather vn-allumed as broad as your Forehead, and in length as it were from one of the Temples of your head to the other: then raise the same Leather, but not through: then take Sanguis Dragonis, and beate it to powder, and scatter the same vpon the Dyle as thin as you may, and then lay it to your forehead and there let it remaine vntill it be ready to fall of it selfe. This hath holpen many.

TAke halfe the Gall of a Sheepe, & a penyworth of White Coporas, and boyle them togither in stale Ale, and let the patient annoint his head often therewith, and he shall finde greate ease by it. Probatum est.

CHAP. 535.

CHAP. 536.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Mugwoort and Sage, of ech of them a good handfull. of Camamil and Gentian, of ech of them a good quantitie and ij, peny worth of English Hunny, and boyle all thiese togither vntill they be thicke: then make a plaister thereof, and lay it behind, and on both sides of your head, as hot as possibly it may be suffered, and thus vse this for the space of 3. or 4. dayes togither, and it will take the Megrim cleane away. Probatum est.

CAHP: 537.

¶ An other for the same,

TAke an ounce of Pepper. and 5. or 6. Nutmegs, a quarter of an ounce of Graines, and a quart of Vinegar, and two handfulls of Rosemarie: boyle all thiese togither betweene two platers vpon a Chafingdish of coales, and then put your head ouer it, and holde close ouer it, vntill it be boyled (but if it boyle it, almost away it will be the better) and this will helpe you Probatum est.

CHAP. 538.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke two handfulls of Housleeke, a handfull of Earthwormes, and two handfulls of Crumes of new Rye-bread, (cleane without any other graine mixt with it) stampe all thiese with white Wine Vinegar, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the forehead of the partie grieued, and let it remaine there for the space of 3. dayes and three nights, without any remouing of it at all, and so vse this for the space of 9. dayes and 9. nights, and by Gods grace this will helpe you Probatum est.

CHAP. 539.

¶ A good Medicine for the Head-ach or Mergrim.

TAke 5. or 6. Nutmegs & pare and slice them very thin: then make two little linnen bagges of the length and

bredth of your finger, and put in the Nutmegs: then take a good quantitie of your Red Rose-water, and lay your bagges in the same water in a dish vpon a Chafingdish of Coales, and make them hot, and then lay them to the Temples of your head, and this will helpe you.

CHAP. 540.

¶ An approued Medicine for the Headach, and to purge the Rhewme.

TAke the Whites of two new laid Egges and beate them very well togither & put them into Flax with as much Rose-water as you shall thinke conuenient, and then beate them well againe togither, and spread the same vpon two linnen Clothes, and then straw theron, some powder of Nutmegs, (whith is grosely beaten: then lay these two plaisters the one of them to the nape of the necke of the patient, and the other to the Temples of his head, and let them be fast bound that they stirre not, and let them continue, vntill the nert Morning, and let him vse this for the space of 6. or 7. dayes togither, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 541.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Head-ach

TAke Margerum-water, and holde your Nose ouer it, and then draw your winde hard vnto you, vntill such time as the water hath entred into your nose diuers times, and then your head will cease akking immediately.

CHAP. 542.

¶ An other Medicine for a continuall Head-ach,

TAke a good quantitie of Betony Water, and then take a fine linnen Cloth and double it 3. or 4. times double and let it become 3. fingers broad, and wet it very well in the said Water, and lay it to your fore-head colde, and let the Cloth (it being wet) come round about your head, and tye it very fast, and when it is dry, wet it very well againe, and

and by thus using of it 3. & 4. times it will helpe you.

CHAP. 543.

¶ A very good Medicine to purge the the Head.

TAke Pellitory of Spaine, and chew the rote thereof in your mouth 4. or 5. dayes at seuerall times, and this will take away the paine of the head, and also fasten the Teeth in the Gummes. Probatum est.

CHAP. 544.

¶ A good Medicine for the winde in Head.

TAke a handful of Flowers of Camamil, and halfe a handfull of powder of Cinamon, and mingle them togither, and then make two little bags of the breadth of your Eares, and put both the powder and the flowers therein, and binde them close to both your eares, and this will speadily helpe you. Probatum est.

Hickop.

CHAP. 545.

¶ A present Medicine for the Hickop:

TAKE thy fingers ends, and stop both thine Eares very hard, and the Hickop will surcease immediately. Probatum est.

CHAP. 546.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Oyle of Lillies, and let the Patient anoint his Body therewith diuers and sundry times, and this will helpe him immediately. Probatum est,

Heart.

CHAP. 547.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to open the pipes of the Heart being stopped, and to take away Fleagme cleane, and also to comfort the Heart that is weake.

TAKE a good quantitie of Barly, and put it into a Gallon of faire Running Water, and seeth it vntill the one halfe be consumed: then straine it through a cleane cloth, and put it into a penyworth of good Licquorice (somewhat brused) and a handful of red Sage, and then seeth them altogither againe, and then put the same liquor into a close Earthen vessell, or else a glasse, and let it stand so for the space of 24. houres: then let the partie grieued drinke 3. or 4. spoonefuls thereof, first and last, (but in the Morning let him fast an houre after it) and let him vse this for the space of 14. or 15. dayes togither, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 548.

¶ A good Medicine for the passion of the Heart.

TAke Red Rose leaues, Oyle of Mace, and powder of Saffron, and mingle them all togither, and quilt them in a little thin silke, and drawe it ouer with a little thin Ciuet, and so apply it to the region of the heart, and it will

will doe you maruelous much good.

Also Muske is pleasant in sauor, and it comforteth both the heart and the braine greatly,

CHAP. 549.

¶ Another good Medicine for the Passion of the Heart, called *Tremor Cordis*.

TAke powder of Nutmegs, powder of Burrage, wheaten flower, powder of white Amber, powder of the Bone, in a Stagges heart, and the powder of Cinamon, and mingle thē altogither, and let the partie grieued drinke the same eyther in Wine, Ale or Beere, both Morning and Euening, and he shall finde exceeding greate ease thereby. Prob. est.

Thiese things afore mentioned, ought to be portioned by great and good aduise.

CHAP. 550.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the beating or tumbling of the Heart.

TAke a pottle of good Claret Wine, and put thereto, a handfull of Balme a handfull of Burrage, 6. crops of Rosemarie, halfe a quarter of an ounce of English Saffron whole, and a quarter of a pound of fine Suger, & mingle them altogither, and put them into some close vessell to stand for the space of a day or more, before the partie grieued do drinke it, and let him vse to take a good draught of it at a time both first and last, and let him vse it for the space of 6 or 7. dayes togither, or longer if necessitie require it, and it wil help him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 551.

¶ A very good Medicine for the Heart-burning.

TAke 6. Almonds and 12. raw Pease and eate them together, and certainely you shall not be troubled any more with the Heart-burning. For it hathbin truely proued.

CHAP. 552.

¶ A good Medicine for the swelling of the Heart, and for breaking of Fleagme.

TAke a quarter of a pint of Dammaske Rose-water, 3. spoonefuls of pure white Wine with a few sopps of Whit Bread, and a pretty quantitie of swet Butter and Suger, boyle all these togither vpon a Chafing-dish of Coales, and let the partie grieued eate 3. or 4 spoonefuls thereof at a time after meate, and this will spedily helpe him. Probatum est,

CHAP 553.

¶ A very good Medicine for one that is greatly troubled with the Heart-burning.

TAke to the number of 5. or 6. Cornes of good Pepper, and bruise them in your Mouth, and when you haue soe done, let them downe your Throat, and this will helpe the Heart-burning forthwith. This hath bin truely proued, p. W. S.

CHAP. 554.

Things good and comfortable for the Heart.

Saffron, Gagingal, Cloues, *Muske*, Burrage, Nutmegs Red Roses, Violets and Mace, with mirth and gladnes of the Heart.

CHAP. 555.

¶ *Things ill for the Heart.*

Beanes, Peáse, Leekes, Onyons, Garlicke, Sadnes, Dread, Anger, ouer much Trauayle, To drinke colde water after Trauayle, and euill tidings, as the losse of friends, &c.

Heate and Drought.

CHAP. 556.

¶ A very good Drinke to be vsed for an extreame Heate or Drought.

TAKE a pottle of faire Running Water, Succory, Endiue, Violet-leaues, and Burrage, of eeh of them a handfull, halfe a handfull of Lettice, two Fennell-rootes, and two Parsly-rootes, put all these togither into the Water, and let them seeth vntill the one halfe be consumed: then take it of, and put a little Suger into it to make it sweete, and when you haue so done, then let it seeth some 3. or 4. wallowes more, then take it and straine it through a fine linnen Cloath, and let the Patient drinke it at his pleasure, but let him vse this for 8. or 9. daies togither, and it will be the better.

CHAP 557.

An excellent good remedy for an extreame heat, Burning or Drought in any man or womans body.

TAke wilde Poppie, (which groweth among'st Corne, and hath a red Flower on't much like a Red Rose leafe, and it is (called of some red Corne Rose) and distill it into a water, and let the Patient drinke thereof 3. or 4. great draughts, and this will quickly abate the heate or burning. Probatum est.

CHAP. 558.

CHAP. 558.

¶ An approued Medicine for one that is molten whithin by ouer much trauaile or labour.

TAke a quart of good Claret Wine, and ſæth therein a good quantitie of Auence and make a Poſſet with the ſame Wine, & let the Patient drinke 3. or 4. times thereof warme (bedward) and it will helpe him. Probatum eſt.

Iaundis Blacke and Yellow.

CHAP. 559.

¶ A ſingular good Medicine for the Blacke Iaundiſe.

TAke Wheate ſtraw and lay it abroad vpon a faire flore in a cloſe houſe, and put Geeſe into the place where the ſtraw is, and watch when they do dounge, and take it vp whole, and with a knife, ſcrape of the white that is about it, and keepe the ſame white vntill you haue a good quantitie thereof, then dry it in an Ouen, and make it into powder and let the patient drinke it in Ale or Beere, both firſt and laſt warme, and it will cure both the Blacke and Yellow Iaundiſe.

CHAP. 560.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Scabious Water: and of Bettony Roses, Harts tongue, and Sandelion, of eth of them a good handfull, wash all thiese hearbes very cleane and bruise them all, then put your Scabious water and your hearbes into a skillet, and put in also a quart of good stale Ale, and 4. or 5. sticks of good Liquorice, two spoonefuls of Annis-seedes, one penyworth of red Saunders (but let your Liquorice and Annis-seedes be well bruised) and 10. or 12. Cloues or thieues of Saffron, then boyle all thiese tohether, vntill the one halfe be consumed, and then straine it, and put into the Licquor, some fine Suger, and some powder of Cloues, and Mace, to the quantitie of two penyworth, and as much iuice of wormewood, as may be well gotten out of two handfulls of wormewood (the same being strayned with a pinte of white Wine) and put thereto 4. or 5. good Reysons beaten all to powder and a little Yellow Turmeacke, then boyle all thiese together a little more, and so set it to coole, and when you haue occasion to vse this, then drinke the quantitie of 4. or 5. spoonefulls thereof at a time warme, both Morning and Euening, first and last, and this without all doubt will helpe you.

This hath holpen some that were almost past all hope of recouery.

CHAP. 561.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Shel-Snailes and roast them, or else dry them at the fire, or in an Ouen, and when they are dry, beate them to powder, and let the patient take a spoonefull thereof at a time, and let him drinke it in Ale, and let him vse it for the space of 11. or 12. dayes togither both Morning and Euening, and this will cure the disease perfectly. Probatum est.

CHAP. 562.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke of the Rootes and Leaues of Strawberries, and eate them euery Morning fasting, for the space of 17. or 18. dayes togither, and doubtles this will helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 563.

An other for the same.

TAke the Gall of a Rauen, and dry it well, & then grate it into powder, and when you haue so done: take a pretty quantitie of it, and temper it eyther with Ale or Beere, and let the Patient drinke thereof euery Morning fasting, for the space of 6. or 7. dayes togither. and it will presently helpe him. This was truely proued by N. Cox.

CHAP. 564.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Betony, Mugwoort, and an hearbe that is called Hearb Ambrose, of ech of them a good handfull halfe a handfull of Centorie, and 3. or Dock-rootes cleane washed and scraped stamp all these well togither in a Morter, then take Spikenell, Turmerick, and Galligarie, of ech of them a like quantitie, and stamp them likewise in a morter, and put the hearbs by themselues in a cleane close, and the spices by themselues, & tye them fast in strinｇes & hang them in 5. gallon or 7. of good Ale, which is now ready to be tunned, and and let it stand for the space of 4. or 5. daies then drinke a good draught thereof euery morning fasting for the space of 7. or 8. dayes togither, and then fast 3. or 4. houres after it, and also take it last when you goe to bed, and doubtles this will helpe him.

CHAP. 565

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a gallon of good Ale, and boyle it and scum it cleane then take a pint of Hunny, two handfuls of Red Nettles and

and a peny worth of English Saffron, and put them in the Ale, (being cleane scummed as afore said) & when you thinke that it is well boyled straine it & let the partie grieued drinke a good draught thereof euery morning fasting for the space of 14. or 15. day togither, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 566.

¶ very good Medicine for the Yellow Iaundise.

TAke a handfull of Red Nettle crops, and seeth them wel in a pint of Ale, & then straine it through a cleane Cloth, and let the patient drinke it first and last for the space of 4. or 5. dayes togither, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 567.

¶ A singuler good Medicine for the Yellow Iaundis.

TAke both Leaues and Rootes of Strawberries, & make Pottage or broth therewith, and let the partie grieued take a good quantitie thereof at a time fasting, for a certaine space, and by Gods helpe he shall haue present remedy.

This was a secret Midicine practised by an olde man, who got much money thereby.

CHAP. 568

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Earth-wormes, and wash them and slice them then take a little scraped Iuorie and English Saffron beaten to powder and mingle them togither with Whit Wine, and let the patient drinke a good draught thereof first and last luke-warme, and it will doe him maruellous much good.

CHAP. 569.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Bay Salt, Otes and Cummin and dry them al and make ij bags thereof, and as hot as the patient may suffer it, lay the one after the other to the crowne of his head

and so let him vse it often for a good space.

CHAP. 570.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke hard Spanish Sope, and a little stale Ale in a Cup, and rub the Sope against the Cup bottome (on the inside) vntill the Ale be whit: then shaue a little Iuorie into it, and let the patient drinke thereof first and last vntill it be cured, which by Gods helpe, will be in a short space.

CHAP. 571.

¶ An other for the same

TAke Leaues of Selandine, & put a good quantitie of them in your stockings next your bare feete (both aboue and vnderneath) and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 572.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Burr-roote (the greater it is, it is the better) and scrape it cleane, then take a pottle of new Ale. and put your Rootes therein, and boyle the rootes well in the Ale, & then let them soke therein for the space of a day and a night and let it be close stopt, then let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof. 3. or 4. times, and he shall be whole without all doubt. Probatum est.

CHAP. 573.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good handfull of Selandine-leaues and a quart of white Wine and boyle them togither vntill the one halfe be consumed, (if it be in Winter thē take the Rootes of Selandine) then strain the same, and let the Patient drinke thereof first and last warme, this will helpe him. Prob. est.

CHAP. 574.

CAHP: 574.

¶ An other for the same,

TAke a pinte of stale Ale or Beere, whether you will, and some Crumes of wheaten Bread that is well leuened, and a good spoonefull or somewhat more of Saunders, and make all thiese into an Aleberry, and in 6. or 7. times drinking of this, it will cure you. This hath bin proued.

CHAP 575.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a great Apple & cut of the top thereof (so as it may couer the place againe) and take the core, and then put into the same place some swete Butter, and a good quantitie of Turmericke, and a good quantitie of English Saffron, and then close it vp againe with the piece that was cut of, and roast it very tender, and let the patient eate thereof. 3. or 4. mornings togither fasting, or longer if necessitie require it.

Impostumes

CHAP. 576.

¶ A maruellous good Medicine to destroy an impostume.

TAke Rootes of Holi-hockes, and wash them cleane and seeth them vntill they be tender: then take the Water wherein they are sodden, and put it into a cleane vessell, and then take as much Lin-seede and Fenicreeke (of both,

as the quantitie of the Rootes are in waight) and put them into the said Water, and then boyle them togither againe vntill they rope like dyed-lime: then stampe the Rootes, and put thereto a pretty quantitie of Barly Meale, and temper them altogither, and fry them well with Boores Grease, and then apply it to the sore (plaisterwise) and this will speadily helpe it. Probatum.

CHAP. 577.

¶ Another good Medicine for an Impostum in the *Head*.

TAke a good quantitie of the iuice Mints, and put it into a quill and so let it runn into the patients Eare where the griefe is and then let him lie with that eare vpwards, and this will cause the Impostume to breake very spædily.

CHAp. 578.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a penyworth of Spikenard, and beate it to fine powder, and a penyworth of Pellitorie of Spaine, and 5. or 6. Sawcerfulls of Mustard, and as much White Wine Vinegar, & a good Sawcerfull of Hunny, and mingle them all together, and then put a spoonefull thereof into your mouth, and holde your lippes together as close as you can for a good while, then put the rest into a Wodden dish and couer it close from dust or other things falling into it, and when you doe vse it, let it be both in the Morning and Euening first and last, and you must vse 8. or 9. spoonefulls of this at euery time you doe it, and this will cause the Impostume to breake in a very short space, vse this for 3. or 4. dayes together. Probatum est.

CHAP. 579.

¶ An other good Medicine to destroy any Impostume, within 24 houres or little more.

TAke of the Rootes of Flowrdeluce and Rootes of Lillies, of ech of them alike quantitie & stampe them togither

together, and then put into them a quart of Hunny and then boyle them altogether eyther in Wine or Ale and when they are well sodden, then take the same Liquor, and straine it through a fine linnen cloath, and when occasion serueth for vse thereof, let the patient drinke 2. or 3. spoonefulls of it at a time especially in the Morning and Euening first and last, and this will speedely cure it.

Also if you vse to drinke of the waters of Plantie and Woormewoode mingled togither first and last, you shall receiue great comfort thereby.

Itches and Scabbes.

CHAP. 580.

¶ A good Medicine for an Itch or breaking out.

TAKE Whay and clarifie it with the leaues of Succory, Burrage, Endiue Fumitorie-flowers, and Hops, of ech of them an ounce, and one Fennel-rootes, and one Succorie-Roote, both bruised, and an ounce of great Reysons, and let them be clarified in the Whay as afore-said, and let the Patient drinke a good draught thereof euery Morning warme, for the space of 7. or 8. dayes togither. Also, take a handfull of Seny sodden (in a pot closly stopt) from halfe a pinte to a quarter of a pinte, with a few Annis-seedes

seedes bruised: then straine that likewise and drinke it fasting, and a little while after let the patient drinke an Aleberrie, or else some other thin brath.

CHAP. 581.

¶ An other very good Medicine for any manner of Itch, or breakingout in any part of the body.

TAke 2. or 3. Lemons & wring out the iuice of them, and then take the like quantitie of Oyle of Roses, as there is of the iuice of the Lemman, and beate them well together, and then anoint the patients Armes, Legges, Thighes, or other parts whersoeuer, and this helpeth in 4. or 5. times dressing of him in this sort. Q. est.

CHAP. 582.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

TAke Virgin Wax, or for want thereof take Yellow Wax, and May Butter, and a pretty quantitie of the iuice of Valerian, and as much of the iuice of Marygolds, and boyle them altogither, and scumme them cleane, and let the patient be anointed often therewith, or else with a Linnen cloath lay some of the same oyntment, where the Itch or Scabs be most.

CAP. 583.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 11. or 12. of the yellowest Docke-rootes that may be gotten, and scrape them as cleane as you would doe Parsneps, and cut them small and stamp them well in a morter: then set them ouer a Chasingdish of Coales, and put to a pound of sweete Butter therein, and let them boyle vntill the Rootes be ready to straine, and when they be sufficiently boyled, straine them and put into the iuice a spoonefull of Brimstone finely beaten to powder, and stir it well togither, and put it to stand in the colde and then

then it will be a pure salue, and when nede requireth let the body of the pattent be anointed therewith before a good fire, and let it soke into his skin, and in doing this Morn. and Euen. for the space of 6. or 7. dayes together, it will take away the itch be it neuer so great. Probatum est.

CHAP 584.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Red Dock-rootes and wash them and scrape them cleane, and cut them in slices and stampe them in a Morter: then put thereto a good quantitie of Brimstone finely beaten, and temper them well together, and let the patient be anointed therewith both Morn. and Euen: and this will speedily helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 585.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Docke-rootes and beate them, and bruise them with sweete Butter, and let the patient be anointed therewith, and in 5. or 6. dressings it will helpe him.

CHAP. 586.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of white Sope and stape it well in Rose-water, then take a little Mercury sublimed, and let it be dissolued in a little Rosewater, then temper the Sope and the Rosewater together, and put into it a little Muske of Ciuet, and so kepe it vntill occasion serueth for vse thereof and this will kill any manner of itch.

This is also a singular good Medicine to cure any great Scabbe or Itch without any manner of daunger at all, for it hath bin sufficiently proued.

Likewise the Oyle of Mirh healeth all manner of Scabs, Itchs, Clyttes, Kibes, Pimples, Chops, Burnings. &c.

CHAP. 587.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke an ounce of Ginger finely beaten to powder, and temper it with a quarter of a lb of fresh Butter, and annoynt your bodyes therewith 4. or 5. dayes together. both Morning and Euening, and it will kill the itch without doubt, Probatum est.

CHAP. 588.

¶ An other good Medicine to kill an extreame Itch and to destroy the Scabbes

TAke 6. spoonefulls of Barrowes Grease, and a penny waight of Quick-siluer, and a handfull of Bay Salt, and vj. spoonefulls of fasting Spittle, and bray them all together, vntill the Quick-siluer be consumed quite, and then let the partie grieued aneint himselfe well therewith, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 589.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

TAke the Decoction of Hisop and anoint the place that is infected therewith, and in 4. or 5. dayes it will cure the itch without doubt, vsing of it euery day. Probatum est.

CHAP. 590.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Enula Campana Rootes and Bores Grease, and stamp them together, & so let them stand for the space of 6. or 7. dayes, and then take them and fry them, and then put thereto an oz. of Mercury sublimatum, and let it be first destroyed with a spoonefull of fasting Spittle, a little Brimstone beaten into fine powder. and with the same Oyntment let the partie grieued be anointed twice or thrice a day before a fire, and this will cure him in a short space.

CHAP. 591

CAHP: 591.

¶ An other for the same,

TAke Red Docke rootes and wash them cleane, and boile them in faire Water and let them boile vntill they be soft, and then stampe them againe togither vntill the same be growne thicke, and take it of and put it into some close Earthen vessell, and when occasion doth serue for vse thereof let the partie grieued be anointed therewith, both Morning and Euening before a good fire, for the space of 8. or 9. dayes togither, and it will take away all the Scabbes, kill the Itch, and cleare the skin. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 592.

¶ An excellent good water, to kill any itching comming by heate in any part of mans body.

TAke a pinte of White wine, a quarter of a pinte of Vinegar 4 handfulls of Bettony that groweth in the woodes, and a handfull of houseleeke, stampe the Hearbes all togither, and then put the Wine & the Vinegar colde among it them and put therein a penyworth of Allom burnt and beaten to powder, incorporate them well together, and then wash the place that itcheth with it, and in twice or thrice washing, this will driue it quite away, and also cole the heate thereof.

Kidneys.

CHAP. 593.

¶ A good Medicine for to helpe the Kidneyes, and to cause the Reynes of the Backe to grow strong.

TAKE Buglos Water, that is distilled, and put thereto a good quantitie of cleane Rose-water, and a pretty pece of fine white Suger, and drinke thereof euery Morning fasting next your heart, and this will both restore nature and strengthen you very much. Probatum est.

Legges.

CHAP. 594.

¶ A Maruellous good Medicine to be vsed in manner of a plaister, for festred Legges which haue bin long sore.

TAKE Plantine, that groweth in March, Wilde Tansie, great Morrell and Hunny, of eche of them a like quantitie: then take the White of an Egge and the Milke of a Cow that is all of one collour, and a good quantitie of

of Barly flower, and thicken them all togither, and let the Hearbes be bryed in a morter, and afterwards mingled with the reſt, and make a plaiſter thereof, and lay it to the ſore, and it will heale it without all doubt. Probatum eſt,

CHAP. 595.

¶ An other good Medicine for the ſwelling of the Legges, comming by Colde or otherwiſe.

Take vj. white Hearings out of the Pickle, and open them, and then lay the in-ſides of the ſame Hearings to the ſoles of your feete when you goe to bed, and ſo let them remaine all night, and in the Morning apply new ones againe, vſe this v. or vj. times and the ſame wil helpe you. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 596.

¶ An other good Medicine for Leggs that doe rankle and feſter.

Take Smaledge, Southernwood, Houſleeke, Violet leaues and rootes, and Way-broadleaues, of ech of them a good quantitie and a good quantitie of Hunny, and ſo temper it wel with the Hearbes and then ſtraine it through a fine linnen cloath, and make a plaiſter thereof and lay it to the ſore and ſo renue it twice euery day, and alwaies before you lay on the plaiſter waſh the ſore wel with White Wine, or elſe with Oyle of Roſes, and all this ſpace, vſe to put 5. or 6. leaues of Sage in your Drinke, and in a ſhort ſpace your Leggs will be hole. This hath holpen ſome that haue bine thought (by ſkilfull Phiſitions) to be paſt all cure.

Ligbs, Liuer, and Lungs.

CHAP. 597.

¶ A good Medicine for the Lights and Liuer.

TAke 3. Gallons of new Ale (when it is ready to tunne and 2. or three good handfulls of Pennyroyall, and as much Mother of Time, and a like quantitie of Red Docke rootes cleane washed, then take 7. or 8. good Nutmegs, and bruise them and mingle all these togither, and put them altogither into a fine white Linnen Bagge, and then hang all these things before rehearsed in the Ale, 4. or 5. dayes togither before you doe drinke any of it, and then when it is soe stale, you may drinke it vsuall both before and after Meales, and you shall find great comfort and ease both for the rising of the Lights, the stopping of the Liuer, and for the Splæne also.

CHAP. 598.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Liuer, and for drynes in the hands that commeth thereby

TAke a good quantitie of Strawberrie water distilled, and saith therein a handfull or 2. of Liuerwoort and then straine it and giue it the patient to drinke with a good quantie of Sirop of Mints, and this will both coole the extreame heate of the Liuer and also bring moisture to the hands againe. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 599.

CHAP 599.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Fumitorie, Harts tongue and Liuerwoort, and boyle them in Whay and then straine it, and giue it the patient to drinke, and it will doe him much good,

CHAP. 500.

¶ A very good Drinke made of Whay, for to coole the extreame heate of the Liuer and stomacke.

TAke Violet-leaues, Sinkfoyle-leaues, Succorie, Endine Scabious and Fumitorie, of ech of them a good handful, and seeth them in a pottle of Whay which hath bin boyled, & so let it continue boyling vntill the third part be consumed then straine it through a fine cloth, and let the patient drink a good draught therof euery Morn. and Euen. for a certaine space, this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 501.

¶ A good Medicine for the stopping of the Liuer.

TAke Broth made of Chickins, with these things folloing in it, (Viz) Mercury and Succorie of ech of them dj a handfull, and a few great Reysons (the stones picked out) & boyle them togither, then take a few bitter Almondes and blaunch them, and beate them and with the same lic, quor, make Almond *Milke*, and let the patient vse to drink it euery Morning fasting and it will helpe him.

CHAP. 502.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Madder Rootes and boyle them in dj a pinte of Ale or somewhat more, let it seeth vntill it come to a draught and let the Patient vse it first and last twice or thrice a week and this will helpe him

CHAP. 503.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the quantitie of a Beane of Venice Turpentin, & put it into a spoon, & hold it ouer the fire vntil it melt then put thereto

thereto a little fine Suger, and let the patient eate thereof euery day fasting and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 604.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke great Capers that be grene and lay them to soke in veriuice, 5. or 6. dayes togither, and then take them forth and wring the iuice out cleane, and put a pretty quantitie of the same in a sawcer, and put thereto a little Syrop of Vinegar, and let the patient vse to eate therof a little before Dinner, and likewise before supper againe, and this will do him much good.

CAAP. 605.

¶ An other Medicine for an extreame heate of the Liuer, and for drynes in the handes, comming thereby.

TAke a good quantitie of Strawberrie water distilled and seeth therein a good quantitie of Liuerwort, and drinke it with Sirop of Mints, and this will cole the heate be it neuer so great. Probatum est.

CHAP. 606.

¶ An other good Medicine for the heate of the Liuer.

TAke Saunders and strong Vinegar and heat them hot, then take a little scarlet in graine, and dip it in the same and lay it to the spoune of the breast on the right side and it will helpe.

CHAP. 607.

¶ An other excellent Medicine, for any heate or drynes eyther in the Liuer, Lights or stomacke.

TAke Burrage, Langdebieffe, Violet leaues, Dandelion Sinckfoyle, and Harts-tongue, of ech of them a good handfull, and a greate handfull of Reysons of the Sunne, the

the stones cleane picked out) then sath the heatbes afore-said, (the same being cleane washed) together with the Reysons in a gallon of faire Running Water, and let it boyle vntill it be consumed to a pottle, then take halfe a pound of Almonds and blaunch them and bray them in a Morter, then take all the Licquor before mentioned, and straine it, and then put the Almonds into it, and so make Almonde Milke thereof, and so let the patient drinke of this often (bloud warme) and this will doe him exceeding much good. Probatum est.

CHAP 608

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good handfull of Liuerwoort, that groweth vpon stones, and of Fumitorie and *Harts* tongue of each of them a handfull and boile them well in clarified Whay and drinke a good draught thereof at a time, both Morn. and Euen. and it will helpe you.

CHAP. 609.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a good quantitie of Barberies, and steepe them one night in clarified Whay and straine it, and let the patient drinke it first and last and it will ease him greatly.

CHAP. 610.

¶ A maruellous good Medicine for any manner of disease in the Liuer.

Take the Liuer of an Hare being well dryed) and made into fine powder, and drinke it in Ale or Wine and it will doe you maruellous much good. Probatum est.

CHAP. 611.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a quart of Strawberries and a quantitie of wilde Tansie, and a gallon of new milke from the Cow, and

distill all thiese togither, and let the Patient drinke therof both Morning and Euening fasting and, let him wash his face often therewith. Probatum est.

CHAP. 612.

¶ A maruellous good Medicine to preserue the Lungs.

TAke the Lungs of a Fox and dry it well, and beate it to powder, and then put a quarter of a spoonefull therof into a little new Almond Milke, or else into some other thin Broath made of Veale or Mutton, and let the patient eate it, and this will preserue the Lungs wonderfull greatly. Probatum est.

Meate.

CHAP. 613.

¶ A singular good Medicine to cause one to haue a good appetie to Meate being neuer so sicke.

TAke Centorie and boyle it in faire Running Water, and let the sicke person drinke euery day the quantitie of 11. or 12. spoonefulls at time: (luke warme) for the space of 4. or 5. dayes togither, and this will prouoke Appetite without all doubt, and it will also purifie the brest and stomacke. Probatum est.

CHAP. 614.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Centorie and boyle it in faire Water & put thereto a little Suger Candie, Licquorice & Annis-seedes, and let

let the ficke person drinke it luke warme euery Morning. iij. spoonefulls at a time, & so vse it for the space of 5. or 6. dayes together and this will helpe to bring his stomacke againe if he be far spent. Probatum est.

CHAP 615.

¶ A very comfortable powder to cause one to digest his meate well, &c.

TAke Pellitorie of Spaine, Centorie, Annis-seedes, Licquorice, Greynes of Paradice, Ginger & Cinamon of ech of them a like quantitie, and beate and searse them into a fine powder, and let the patient drinke of a sponeful at a time thereof, in Wine, Ale or Beere, Morning and Euening for a certaine space, and this will doe him exceeding much good. This hath bin truely proued.

¶ Morphew.

CAHP: 616.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Morphew.

TAke iij. spoonefulls of Elder water, and let the patient drinke it euery Morning fasting, for the space of 9. daies together, and let him sweate euery day after that he hath taken it: then take iij. or v. Oke Apples, and steepe them in White Wine Vinegar, for the space of 24 houres, and then let him wash his body well with the same Vinegar, and doubtles this will cure him. Probatum est.

CHAP 617.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke ij. ounces of Sulphuier Vine, & beat it to powder, & mingle it with a little Blacke Sope, for it is of a stinking smell, & lay it in a linnen cloth, and hang it in a pint of strong

Wine Vinegar for the space of 9. or 10. dayes and then let the patient wash the place where the Morphew is, and it will helpe him, although it be neuer so far spent.

CHAP. 618.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Strawberrie Water distilled, and drinke it often, and it will expell the Morphew. Probatum est.

CHAP. 619.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the iuice of Selandine and mingle it with powder of Brimstone, and then lay it to the place where the Morphew is, (all colde) and so vse this 4. or 5. times, and it will take the Morphew cleane away.

CHAP. 620.

¶ An other Medicine for the Morphew, whether it be white or black.

TAke Betony, Harts tongue, Sage, Plantin, red Fenell & water Cressets, of eth of them a handfull ℥j. a handful of the Leaues of Hearbe-bennet, ℥j. an ounce of Veruoine, and distill them altogether, and let the Patient drinke iij. or iiij spoonefulls thereof euery morning fasting, and let him walke an houre after it, and this will cure him.

CHAP. 621.

¶ An other for the same

TAke Mustard-seede and Salt, and stamp them well together with Vinegar, and let the place where the Morphew is, be anointed well there with, and it will cure it in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 622.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke grene Coparas and put it to steepe in faire Running Water, and so let it remaine a day and a night, and then straine it through a fine linnen cloth and when occasion serueth, annoint the place often where the Morphew is, and it will speadily cure it.

CHAP. 623.

Mouth and Throate.

CHAP. 623.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for a sore Mouth.

TAKE a good handfull of Sage, a pretty quantitie of Rosemarie, a good handfull of Hunnysuckle leaues, as much Roch Allom as halfe a Wallenut and a spoonefull of pure English Hunny: Boyle all these in a quarte of faire running Water for a good space, then straine forth the water from the Hearbes and the other dregges into some faire Glasse, and so stop it vp close, and when you haue any occasion to vse it, wash your Mouth therewith both Morning and Euening, and this will helpe it in a short time. This hath bin proued.

CHAP. 624.

¶ A Medicine for hoarsenes in the Throate.

TAke 3. or 4. Figs and cleane them in two, euery one, and the put into euery of them a pretty quantitie of Ginger finely beaten to powder, and then roast them vpon a cleane harth, or else vpon a faire Tile stone, and then let the party grieued eate them as hot as possibly he may indure them. This hath holpen some that haue bin troubled with hoarsenes 4. or 5. yeres together before.

Mother.

CHAP. 625.

¶ An experienced Medicine for the Mother.

TAke a good quantitie of Neepe Royall, and stampe it well, and then take ij. spoonefulls of the said iuice, and a spoonefull of Sallet Oyle and boyle them togither in a Sawcer, and let ij parts thereof seeth away, and let no more remaine but onely the quantitie of the Oyle, let the partie grieued anoint the place where the Mother doth arise, and it will ease you wonderfull much.

CHAP. 626.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

TAke a pinte of Ale and set it on the fire and scum it, then take one sponefull of Triacle, and a good quantitie of Mace and Greines, and a little Saffron, and boyle them togither, and so giue it the partie grieued to drinke as hot as possibly it may be taken, and he shall finde great ease immediatly.

CHAP. 627

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Louage and Elisaunders, of ech of them an ounce, Rootes and Leaues of Smalledge j. ounce, and of the Rootes of Bugloss, Burrage, Parsly, Fennell and Succory, of ech of them an ounce, of Mayden-hayre, Harts-tongue,

wilde

wilde Time, and wilde Margerum, of ech of them ij. ounces of Cummin-seede, Coriander-seede, Carraway-seede, Smalledge-seede and Dill-seede, of ech of them iij. spoonefulls and a good quantitie of Reysons of the Sun, and bray them altogither, and put them to steep in White Wine, or Ale, for the space of 24. houres togither, and then straine them, and let the patient drinke this first and last for a certaine space, and this will cure the infirmitie without all doubt. Probatum est. p. L. L.

CHAP. 628.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke 3. or 4. handfulls of Fearne that groweth upon the top of houses, & seeth it in Rennish Wine, and when it is well sodden, then put it into a Linnen cloath, and soe as hot as possibly the partie grieued may suffer it, lay the same to her Mauill, and so let her vse this for the space of 5. or 6. times, and it will doe her exceeding much good. Prob. est

Palsie.

CHAP. 629.

¶ A most singuler good Medicine for the Palsie.

TAke a Fox that is fat, and flea him, and then take forth his intrailes, and saue all the fat which is about them, and then fill vp his belly againe with this Mixture following, and sow it vp both fast and close, and then roast him as dry as may be, and let the dripping pan that he doth droppe into, bee halfe full of good Vinegar, and saue the sides from the fire as much as possibly you may,

then

then take ij. handfulls of dry Cowslip-flowers, and of Sage Lauender, Spike. Rue flowers, Daffadill flowers, Camamill flowers, Rosemarie flowers, and Garden Time. of ech of them a good handfull, Iuniper Berries, and Angelica of ech of them di. an oz. Cloues, Mace and Ginger of ech of them a quarter of an oz. and 6. or 7. Nutmegs bruise all theese into a grose powder, and mix them togither, then take a pinte of Garden wormes, and chop them very smal & mixe them well with the said powder then take as much of the fat of a Fox as you can get, that groweth about the Leg, that Castorum is in, (which with diligence may be easily found) or if the Fox be leane, then take the fat that is about his guts, and when you thinke he is roasted inough, pricke him in the belly with a Bodkin, that all his grease may issue forth: then baste him for the space of an houre, with the Vinegar, that is in the same dripping, and anoint the place grieued therewith, both Morning and Euening (before a good fire) for the space of 15. or 16. dayes together and wrap it eyther with the skin of a Fox, or else with a Lambes skin, or some other olde Fur, and doubtles this will cure him. Probatum est.

Also some of the flesh of a Fox eaten, will cure the Palsie, if the Patients stomacke will endure it.

CHAP. 630.

An other for the same.

TAke 2. good handfulls of greene leaues of Cowslops that grow in the fields, (but they must be alwaies gathered in May) and picke them very cleane and wash them and then put them into a quart or somewhat more of faire running Water, and then boyle the same, till the one halfe thereof be consumed, then put therein a good quantitie of fine Suger, or else as much as you shal thinke good to sweeten it with all, and let it boyle vntill it comes to a Sirop, and very pleasant to be eaten, then take out

out the leaues cleane, and let the Patient both eate the Sirrop and leaues with fine white bread, and this will doe him much good.

CHAP. 631.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good sonnd Nutmege, and slice it in thin broad pieces, and put one of the pieces vnder the patients tongue, and so let it remaine all the Morning there till Noone and after Dinner put an other there againe, and he shal finde that this will doe him much good if he vse it often.

CHAP. 632.

¶ An other for the same,

TAke Red Sage, Sothernewood, Spike and Lauender of eche of them a handfull, and boile them togither in a gallon of faire Running Water, and let it boyle vntill the one halfe be consumed: then straine it, and put it into a Cruse or pot and keepe it close couered, and when you will vse it, take 4. or 5. spoonfulls thereof in a Sawcer, (luke warme) and gargle it too and fro in your mouth a good space and then spit it forth, and so in like manner, take the like quantitie againe thereof in a Sawcer as before, and let it be luke warme, and so let the patient rubbe and chafe that part of his body which is grieued with the Palsie with a spung dipped in the same Water, and it will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 633.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Pellitorie of Spaine, Pepper and Iuy, of eche of them ß. ounce and make them into powder: then take ij. ounces of powder of Sage, and mingle it with the things before rehearsed, and giue it the patient to eate in his pottage, or else in some other broth, and this without

doubt will cure him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 634.

¶ An other good Medicine for the Palsie which taketh away the speach.

TAke Sage and dry it betweene two warme Tiles, and let it be laide to the Necke of the patient, and to the wrists of both his armes, then let him take a Nutmeg and slice it thin, and then put one of the slices vnder his Tongue, and the other ouer, and so holde the same a good space in that sort, and let him vse to do this often, and it will do him much good: and let him also anoint his Necke often, eyther with Oyle of Spike, or Water of Spike.

CHAP. 635

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Sage leaues, and Primrose leaues, of ech of them a like quantitie (and if it be in Winter, then take Primrose Rootes) and beate them both togither & straine them with Ale, and giue the patient a good quantitie thereof to drinke at a time, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 636.

¶ A present remedy for Lamenes in the side, comming by the Palsie.

TAke Sage and Hisop and boile a good quantitie of them togither in faire running Water, and bath the side that is grieued well therewith: then take the Herbs and binde them as hot as they may be suffred to the sore place and this will speadely helpe it. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 637.

¶ A very good Medicine for one that is taken with the Palsie, though not the shaking Palsie,

TAke the blood of a Fox, as warme as it may be taken from him, and the blood about the heart is best, but all the

the reſt is good, and with ſome of the ſame bloud Chafe the place that is taken, and then take the ſkin of the Fox, and put the raw ſide to the place where the Palſie is, and ſo let it remaine for the ſpace of 12. houres at the leaſt: and in the meane ſpace till a Fox may be gotten chafe the place well that is benummed, with Oyle Oliffe and Aqua compoſita mingled well togither, and doubtles this will cure him in a ſhort ſpace, for it hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 638.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Sage, Spike and Lauender, and diſtill them togither, and let the patient drinke a good draught of the ſame Water euery morning warme, eyther in Ale or Wine: alſo take Sage and Betony, and put them betweene ij. Diſhes vpon a Chafingdiſh of coales, and ſprinke them with good Malmſie and apply them warme to the Nape of the Necke and to both the wriſts of the patitient, and this will do him much good.

Pilles and Emerodes.

CHAP. 639.

¶ A ſpeady remedy for the Pilles.

TAke the beards of the heads of vnſet Leekes and waſh them cleane, boile them in a good quantitie of faire Running Water vntil they be tender, then take them forth and dry them very well in a cleane Linnen Cloath, and then you muſt ſtampe them as ſmall as poſſibly you

can: then take a good piece of fresh Butter and boile them therein vpon a chafingdish of coales, and put into it a good quantitie of English Saffron, and when it is well boiled, straine it through a fine cloth into some glasse or earthen vessell, and keepe it close, and when you will vse it, make a plaister of it vpon a peece of leather, or vpon a piece of linnen cloth, and lay it cold to the place grieued, and it will speadily helpe you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 640.

An other for the same.

TAke Oyle of Indian Nuts & anoint the place grieued well therewith, and in twice or thrice doing thus, it will kill the Piles and Emerodes, and it will also kill the little Wormes which be in the Fundament. Prob. est. p. G. C.

CAAP. 641.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke ℈. penyworth of Mercury Sublimatum (which is of the collour of Chaulke) and keepe it in Vinegar, for the space of 3. or 4. houres togither: then take a few Coles and set vnder a close stole in a chafingdish, and put the powder into it, and burne it, and let the partie grieued sit ouer it as close as he can, that the smoke may not go forth any way, but that it may come to the sore, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 642.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Beanes and seeth them in faire Water and then put them into an Earthen pan, and let the partie grieued sit ouer the pan (as hot as possibly he may abide it) and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 643.

CHAP. 643.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke 4. handfulls of Southernwood, and strip the leaues from the stalke: then take new Butter (as it commeth from the Churne vnsalted) and bruse the hearbes and fry them in a frying pan with the aforesaid Butter vntill they are become tender: then take and spread them vpon a fine linnen cloth, and lay them to the sore place as hot as possibly it may be suffred, and doubtles this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 644.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a great Eale, and flea it and draw it, and let it touch neither Water nor Salt, but cut it in pieces and roast it, (and the first dripping being cast forth) then take the next dripping, and with a fine linnen Cloth being dipped therein (the same being hot) bath well the place grieued twice or thrice a day and this will cure the Piles, if that they be neuer so sore. Probatum est.

CHAP. 645.

¶ A good Medicine to staunch the bleeding of the Pilles.

TAke a good quantitie of the iuice of Milfoyle and put thereto a pretty quantitie of powder of burnt Garlicke, and let the party grieued drinke thereof, eyther in Ale or Wine, and the Piles will die in a short space. Prob. est.

CHAP. 646.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Leaues of Mullet, and Leaues of an Elder Tree, and stampe them very well, and mingle them with Butter that is vnsalted, and anoint the place grieued often

therewith before a good fire, and this will cure you. Probatum est.

CHAP. 647.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Blacke wool and Blacke Sope, and binde to the place grieued, and this will presently helpe whithout all doubt. For this hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 648.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Oyle of Roses, Frankensence, and Hunny, & make an Oyntment of them, and put it into the Fundament with your finger, and put a little Mirh thereto, and vse to anoint the Fundament often with it, and let the breath assend vp into the Fundament, and this will cure it.

CHAP. 649.

¶ An other for the same

TAke Diaculum & Oyle of Spike, of ech of them a little quantie, and melt them in a Sawcer, and spread the same vpon a linnen cloth, and lay it to the Piles very warme and within 4. dayes vsing of it both Morning and Euening, they will be hole. Probatum est.

CHAP. 650.

¶ An excellent good remedy for the Emerodes, and dry vp any sore.

TAke Red worms, and seeth them in a pot of faire Water vntill they be very well sodden, then take a pot, and set it ouer a Chaire that is close, and let the patient sit ouer it, and wrap warme cloathes about the chaire that no ayre may issue forth, and so let him sit ouer it, vntill it be cold and let him anoint his members with the same liquor and this will speedily helpe him.

CHAP. 651.

CHAP. 651.

¶ An other for the same.

Take broad Nenphane leaues, (otherwise called Cane leaues, which doe grow in Waters) and wash them cleane, and put them into a paper and broile them in the Embers, and then lay them to the place grieued as hot as they may be suffered, or else make them into powder, and cast the same into the sore, and it will helpe. Probatum est.

CHAP. 652.

¶ An other for the same.

Take a little plate of Leade and rub vpon a little Bores Grease, and (if it be for a Man) but if it be for a Woman, then take Swine Grease, and wash it out with White Wine, and then anoine the place grieued therewith, and this will doe exceeding much good. Probatum est.

CHAP. 653.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Emerodes and Pilles.

Take Blacke Wooll and good Inke (made with Coporas and Gaules) and wet the Wooll in the Inke, and then apply the same to the sore, and it helpeth.

CHAP. 654.

¶ An other for the same.

Take Cressets that grow in or about a well, and then stampe and straine them into a pot, (but not with any Water) and make a plaister thereof, and apply it to the place grieued and it helpeth. Probatum est.

Cer-

Plague and Pestilence.

¶ Certaine Rules and good instructions to be obserued against the Plague, &c.

FORASMVCH as the force and infection of the disease called the *Plague* or *Pestilence*, hath heretofore bin too well knowne and felt in diuers and sundry places of this Realme, & for that diuers Cities, Townes, and other places of this Realme, haue binne so grieuously vexed there with: therefore (according to my simple skill and knowledge therein) I haue thought good to publish and make knowne vnto all, aswell such preseruatiues as are good to be vsed, obserued and kept by all sorts of people for the auoyding of the same disease, being greatly infectious, and easily taken diuers & sundry waies: as also for the better preseruation of those that are in health, from the infection of the disease, and to cure and order those that are any way infected or grieued with the same: and therefore these things following, ought chiefely to be regarded, and fully obserued. (Viz).

1 To keepe your Houses Yardes, Backsides, Streetes, and Channells cleane from all standing puddles, dunghils, and

and corrupt moistures which ingender stinking & filthy savours that be noisome, or breed infection.

2 To suffer no Dogs nor Cats to come into your houses, nor to keepe any your selues (except you dwell in some open place of ayre) for they be very dangerous, and most apt (of any kinde of thing) to take infection of sicknes, & to bring it home to their Masters house by reason that they run from place to place and from one house to an other continually feeding vpon the vncleanest things that are cast forth into the streetes.

3 To ayre your roomes (seuerally) with Char-cole fire, made in stone pans, or Chasing-dishes, & not in Chimneys, but as you can set your pans in the mid'st of the Rome, and be sure to ayre euery rome twice a Weeke at the least, and put into your fire, a little Frankenscence, Iuniper dryed Rosemarie, or Bayleaues, Sage, and Lauender,

4 To wash your linnen often, and to ayre your Woollen in the Sunne or ouer pans of fire, or ouer a Chasing-dish of Coales, and to fume the same eyther with Frankenscence, dryed Rosemary, Iuniper and Bayleaues.

5 To smell to the Rote of Enula Campana steeped in white Wine Vinegar, and wrapped in a handkercher, or else to Hearb-grace and Wormwood steeped in Vinegar, and caried either in the Rind of a Lemmon, or in some thing (made for that purpose) close stopt, Also powder of Enula Campana rots in drink, or hanged about your neck, or else chued in your mouth is good. To eat or chew in your mouth eyther the rote of Angelica, Setwal, Gentiã, Valerian Cinamon or the rotes of Arras, and to vse euery morn. fasting, to eate Sorrell steeped in Vinegar with a little Bread and Butter or if vinegar be scarse, then with Sorrell sauce. Also to eate a kernell of a Wallnut mixt with 5. or 6. leaues of Hearb Grace and a corne or 2. of Salt, put altogither into a Fig warmed, and eaten fasting twice or thrice a weeke and to fast 3. houres after it.

6 To comfort the stomacke often with an Albery made of Cloues Mace, Nutmegs, Saunders, Genny Greines and such like.

7 To drinke Rue, Wormwood and Scabious steep't in Ale a whole night in the Morning fasting. (Also to take the roses of Enula Campana beaten together and drinke fasting) or to drinke the powder of Turuentill in Sorrell or Scabious water fasting: or else to take the water of Cardus Benedictus, or Angellica mixt with Methridatum. Also Bay Berries huskt before they be dry beaten to powder, and drinke either in stale Beere or Ale, or in Wine, and to sweate vpon it and to forbeare sleepe.

8 To procure sweat being in your naked bed, by drinking of Posset Ale, sodden with Sorrell and Burrage and mixt with Triacle; but if any feele themselues infected let them take Angellica Water mixt with Methridatum, and drinke it of, and sweat in bed vpon it.

9 To preserue your selues by correcting the ayre in your houses: It is necessarie that you take Rosemarie, dry Iuniper, Bayleaues or Frankensence, and cast the same vppon a Chasing-dish of coales, & receiue the smoke or fume thereof into your head, if you haue it, you may put a little Lauender or Sage that is dryed into the fire with the rest and it wil be the better.

10 Also to preserue your selues otherwise by perfuming or correcting the ayre in your Houses & Chambers: Take a good quantitie of Wine Viuegar and put thereto a little Rosewater, and 10, or 12, branches of Rosemarie, and put them all into a Bason: then take 5 or 6 Flintstones, & heate them red hot in the fire, & cast them into the said Vinegar, and so perfume your Chambers or other Roomes therwith as often as you shall thinke méete, and let them be so done on eafter an other.

11 Likewise to preserue your selfe by perfuming of your apparel: Take the same apporel that you doe vsually weare

and

and let be kept sweet and cleane and perfume it often eyther with red Saunders burnt, or else with Iuniper: And if you happen to be with any that are infected, assone as euer you come home shift your selfe imediately, and ayre your cloathes as aforesaid, or otherwise ayre them well in some open Ayre.

12. Lastly, if the patient be costiue, and hard bound in his belly, then let him take a Suppositarie made with a little boiled Huny, and a little fine powder of Salt, & so take it in at the Fundament, and so let it be kept therein till it moue a stole.

Preseruatiues (Corporall) against the Plague and Pestilence.

CHAP. 655.

¶ A most singuler good Preseruatiue to be taken against all manner of bad and corrupt Ayres, in places infected.

TAke a handfull of Sage, and seeth it in a gallon of faire Running Water, and let it seeth vntill the one halfe be consumed, then couer it close, and set it ouer the fire againe, and put into it a good quantitie of Huny, and as much Triacle & then scum it cleane, and put it into a glasse, and stop it close, and when you will vse it, drinke 5. or 6. spoonefulls of it fasting, and it will preserue you from taking of any euill Ayres all the day after whersoeuer you goe.

CAHP: 656.

¶ Another good Preseruatiue to bee vsed against the Plague when you goe into an open ayre, or else where common assemblies are.

TAke a spunge and dip it in Vinegar and Rosewater mingled, or else in Vinegar wherein Wormwood or Rue haue both bin boiled in, and vse to smell often thereto.

CHAP 657.

¶ An excellent Pomander to be vsed against the ill fauoured sent of the Plague.

TAke the quantitie of 4. pound of Oblibanum Labeanum & put to it a pound waight of ỹ strongest Vinegar that may be gotten and set them to seeth in an earthen pot for a good space, thẽ take the quantitie of a pound of pure yellow Wax, and a little Turpentine, and let them be mingled and bruised togither in a brasse Morter, and then put therein 3. or 4. ounces of Storax Liquida, and let it be made thicke like vnto paste and so make thy pomanders, and if thou wilt haue the same sweeter, then put therein halfe a an ounce of Spikenard, and of Cloues beaten to powder and Muske, Roses, of ech of them 2. ounces, and of Camphire a dram, and so make it vp at pleasure.

CHAP. 658.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke fine Cinamon, Cloues, Amber, Nutmegs, Storax, Camamill, Iuniper, & Red Roses, and beate them all togither and make a powder thereof & then mingle the same with Rosewater, and so make a pomander therof.

CHAP. 659.

¶ A speciall good drinke to be vsed of all such as are grieued with the Plague or Pestilence, during all the time of their sicknes.

TAke a quarter of an ounce of great Valerian, a handfull of Sorrell, and an ounce of the Rootes of Butter-burre,

(other,

otherwise called Pestilent-woort) and boile them in faire Running Water from a quart to a pinte, and straine it and put thereto ij. spoonefulls of Vinegar, and ij. ounces of fine Suger, and then boile them againe, and then let the party grieued drinke a good draught thereof as hot as possibly he may abide it, and if he hap to cast it vp againe, then let him drinke the like draught immediately vpon it, and prouoke himselfe to sweate.

CHAP. 660.

¶ A speciall good preseruatiue against the Plague.

TAke an Eg and make a hole in the top of it, then take out both the Yolke and white, and fill the shell with the waight of ij French Crownes of English Saffron & then roast the shell and Saffron togither in the Embers of Charcoles, vntill the shell wax yellow, then beate them togither in a morter with halfe a spoonfull of Mustard-seede, and as soone as any suspition is had of infection, dissolue the waight of a French crowne in 10. spoonefulls of Posset-ale, and drinke it luke warme and sweate vpon it in naked bed.

CHAP. 661.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a handful of Heard-grace (otherwise called Rue) a handfull of Elder leaues, a handfull of Red Sage, & a handfull of Red bramble leaues, and stampe them well togither and straine them through a fine cloth, with a quart of Whit Wine, the take a good quantitie of Case Ginger & mingle it well with them and drinke a good draught thereof both Morning and Euening, for the space of 9. daies togither and by Gods grace it will preserue you.

CHAP. 662.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Garlicke, and pill it and mince it small, and put it in new milke, and eat it euery

Morning fasting.

CHAP. 663.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke ij. Figges, ij. Wallnuts, 20. Leaues of Rue, and a dram of Salt and stampe them all very well together, and eat them fasting, and it will preserue you all the day after: as well against the Plague, as also against any other poyson.

CHAP. 664.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Alloes Hepatica, pure Cinamon and Mirh of ech of them three drams, of Cloues, Mace, wood of Alloes (commonly call Lignum Alloes) Masticke and Bole Orientall, of ech of them an ounce, mix them togither and make them into a fine powder, and drinke the same fasting euery Morning eyether in whit Wine delaied with water, or else with Ale, (but if it be with Wine, mingle it with a little water, but mingle nothing with the Ale, and by Gods helpe this will preserue you.

CHAP. 665.

¶ An other good preseruatiue vsed by Methridates.

TAke Figgs which are not wormе-eaten & wash them cleane, and of the kernels of Wallnuts cleane picked, of ech of them an 100. the waight of foure pence of Salt, & of the leaues of Hearb Grace ℔ waight of ij. ℥. Then take the Figs and the kernels of the Wallnuts, & cut them in pieses, and stamp them well, and then put the Leaues vnto them, and stir them very well togither, and then straine the Salt with the rest, and stir it vntill it be incorporated, and made of one substance, and then put it into some Earthen pot or Gallipot, wherein it may be kept both sweete and cleane, and when occasion serueth for vse thereof: take the quantitie of 2. or 3. Figs thereof, and eate it euery morning fasting, & by Gods helpe it will preserue you. Yf you giue it to young children, the one halfe will serue.

CHAP. 666.

CHAP. 666.

¶ An other for the same.

¶ An excellent good Medicine against the Plague.

TAke an oz. of the leaues of Hearb grace, halfe an oz. of good Figs, an oz. of Iuniper-berries, 2. ounces of Wallnuts cleane picked, 4. ounces of Wine Vinegar, and a good quantitie of Saffron, and stamp them altogither, and then put them into a Glasse or Earthen pot, that is cleane, & stop it close that no ayre may issue forth of it, & when you haue occasion to vse it, then take it out eyther vpon a knifes point (or some other instrument fit for that purpose) the quantitie of a Beane or some what more, and eate the same in the morning fasting and by Gods helpe you shall be sure not to be infected with the Plague, for the space of 24. houres, after the taking thereof, and it will no the Patient exceeding much good.

CHAP. 667.

¶ A soueraigne Drinke if it be taken in time to preserue one against the Plague or Pestilence.

TAke the quantitie of a dram and an halfe of Powder Imperiall, a dram of Triacle and of Dragon Water, and Sorrell water, of ech of them an oz. and drinke it with Ale in the Morning fasting (and if one haue taken th'infection within 24 houres before, yet by Gods grace he shall escape it. This hath bin truely proued in the last great Visitation and hath done much good.

CHAP. 668.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

TAke Hearb-grace, Sage of vertue, red Bramble leaues and Elder leaues, of ech of them a good handfull, stamp them altogither and straine them through a fine linnen cloth, with a quart of the best olde white Wine that may be gotten and put therein 3. penyworth of pure good Ginger finely beaten to powder, and let any one (fearing or misdoubting the Plague) drinke euery Morning fasting a good spoonefull of it, & let him or her vse it for the space of 10. or 12

dayes

dayes together and it will doe (by Gods grace) exceeding much good, for this hath bin holden an excellent good preseruatiue against the infection of the Plague.

CHAP. 669.

¶ An other good preseruatiue against the Plague or Pestilence.

TAke Scabious and Morisis Diaboli, of each of them such a quantitie as to your owne iudgment shall be thought meete, stampe them very well, and then straine them, and then take the iuice of them, and set it vpon the fire, and then you shall perceiue a greene Curde to arise vpon the top of it, but scumme that of, as cleane as you can, then take the cleare liquor, and put into it three quarters of a pound of ỹ finest whit Suger that may be had, and so let it seeth vntill the one halfe of the liquor be consumed, then take it of, and so keepe it safe, and when occasion serueth let the party take the quantitie of 3 spoonefulls thereof at a time, both Morning & Euening (luke warme) and this will preserue one greatly. Probatum est.

CHAP. 670.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Butter-milke and eate thereof euery day during the time of sickness and it will doe you much good.

CHAP. 671.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 5. spoonefulls of Wine Vinegar, 3. spoonefulls of faire Running Water, & a spoonefull of Triakle of Iene and of Bole Armoniacke, as much as a small Nut (it being beaten to small powder) and drinke it euery Morning and Euening. proued by. M. K. of An.

CHAP. 672.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 7. or 8. leaues of Sorrell, and wash them in faire Water and Vinegar, and steepe them in the said Water and

and Vinegar a good while and eate them fasting.

CHAP. 673.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke the finest and purest Alloes that may be gotte, and of Cinamon and Mirh, of ech of them the waight of 3. French Crownes (or the waight of 22. ð. in siluer) and of Lignum Aloes, Cloues, Mace, Masticke, & Bole Orientall, of ech of them ði an oz. mingle them togither, and beate them into fine powder: then take the waight of fifty ð. ther-of, and delay it into white Wine and faire Water, and so drinke it euery Morning fasting.

CHAP. 674.

¶ An excellent good Drinke to be taken euery Morning for a preseruatiue against the Plague, &c.

TAke a good handfull of Winter Sauery, and boile it in a quart of good Wine Vinegar, with a spoonefull of Greines, (being beaten and put into it) and put thereto a good quantitie of fine Suger, and take a good draught there-of euery Morning fasting. Also if you must of necessitie come into any place where any infectious persons are, then it is good for you to smell to the Root of Angelica, Gentian, or Valerian, and to chew any of these in your mouth, and you shall finde much vertue in them. Probatum est.

CHAP. 675.

¶ A maruellous good Medicine for the Plague.

TAke 3. or 4. slips of Hearb Grace, and 6. spoonefulls of Vinegar, and beate them both togither in a Morter, then straine out the iuice of it cleane, and put thereto an oz. of pure Triacle, and an oz. of fine Suger, and set it on the fire, and stir it well togither, and make thereof a Sirop, and then put it into a close Box, and when you will vse it, take a Sage leafe and spread as much as a Beane of the same

vpon the leafe, and so eate it euery Morning, and Euening, and it will do you much good. Also if any one be infected, and vse this often, it will quite expell the Plague from his hart: but if he be not infected, it will preserue him within the space of 24. houres after the receipt thereof.

CAHP: 676.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke euery morning fasting, a dry Fig, a Wallnut, and 4. or 5. leaues of Hearb Grace, and chop them altogither very small and eat them, and afterwards drinke a good draught of White or Clarret Wine But if it be a woman with Childe leaue out the Hearb grace.

CHAP. 678.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pinte of Hunny, a quarter of a li. of Bole Armoniacke and as much Sanguis Dragonis, and as much of Terra sigillata, halfe an or. of Cloues, and a pinte of Aqua vitæ, and seeth them altogither, vntill they be all as thicke as pap, & when you will vse it, take the quantitie of a spoonefull thereof first and last, but take heede that you doe neither walke nor drinke for the space of an houre after the taking thereof and this will do you marueious much good.

CHAP. 679.

¶ A good preseruatiue for a woman with Child, or such as are dilicate or tender, that cannot away with taking of Medicines.

TAke a toast of White Wheaten bread, and sprinkle thereon a little powder of Cinamon, and eate it in the Morning fasting. But if Cinamon, or Vinegar be not to be had: then you may eate Bread and Butter alone, for Butter is not onely a preseruatiue against the Plague: but also against all other venom and poisons.

CHAP. 680.

CHAP. 680.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to be drunk suspecting your selfe to be infected.

TAke a great Onion and take forth the Core, then fill it full againe with Triacle of Iene, and wrap the same in a peece of paper, and roast it vntill it be soft, and then straine it with a little White Wine Vinegar, and temper it with a pretty quantitie of Suger, and giue the patient .ij. spoonefuls thereof to drinke fasting, & if he be infected with the plague it will be perceiued within 6. houres after the receipt of the same drinke.

CHAP. 681.

¶ An other good preseruatiue against the Plague.

TAke Rootes of Bayes, May-Weede (both leaues and rootes) of ech of them a like quantitie, a good quantitie of Triacle of Iene, and a small quantitie of Dragon Rootes and Leaues, and mingle them well togither with Ale, and make a Posset thereof, and so vse to drinke dayly thereof, and you shall finde great comfort thereby.

CHAP. 682.

¶ An other preseruatiue against the Plague.

TAke a Fig, and put therein a little Hearb grace bruised, and mingled with a little Bay Salt beaten small, and the Kernell of a walnut cleane picked, and let the patient vse euery Morning to eate 3. or 4. of these Figs thus ordred fasting, and let him drinke a good draught of Wine or Beere afterwards, and then walke an houre after it, before he eate any meate, and so by vsing of this euery Morning as aforesaid, by Gods helpe he shall be safe from any infection.

CHAP. 683.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

TAke VVormwood & Rue, of ech of them a handfull, and bruse thē a little, & put them into an Earthen or pewter

pot, with as much white Wine Vinegar as will couer the hearbes, and keepe it close stopt, and when you feare any infection, dip a little pece of a spunge into the Vinegar and then put it eyther into a round ball made of Iuorie or Iuniper, with little holes on the top or else the Rinde of a Lemmon (being opened one the top, and all the substance taken forth) and carry it in your hand as you go in the streets, and so vse to smell often vnto it, and this will preserue you greatly.

CHAP. 684.

¶ An other excellent good preseruatiue against the Plague.

TAke halfe an hundred of Greene Walnuts, (being new taken off, as they hang greene on the Tree) a li. of the inner Barke of an Ash-tree, and of Pettymorell, Housleeke, Scabious, and Veruaine, of ech of them a handfull and halfe an ou. of Saffron, and mince them altogither, and put a pottle of the strongest Vinegar to them that may be gotten, and boile them ouer the fire in a pot close stopt, and afterwards distill them in a Lymbeck: then take the same water, and keepe it in a Glasse, and when occasion serueth for vse thereof, drinke 4. or 5. ounces thereof at a time, and so vse to take it 4. times in 24. houres space, and when you doe take it, be sure to be in your naked bed, and prouoke your body to sweate, and in so doing you shall sustaine great comfort both to heart and body. Probatum est.

CHAP. 685.

¶ An other good preseruatiue for the same purpose.

TAke 7. graines of powder of Saffron 20. Greines of the Kernels of Wallnuts cleane picked 2. or 3. Greines of Figs, 3. Greines of Metridatum. ʃ. ou. of Pimpernell Water, and 6. Sage leaues: stamp all thiese

thiese togither, and put it into a close Glasse, and eate therof euery morning fasting the quantitie of 12. Graines, and this by Gods helpe will preserue you.

CHAP 686.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

TAke a good quantitie of Rue, (otherwise called Hearb grace) or Wormewoode (or both if you please) and put it into a pot of vsuall drinke, and let it staepe for the space of a whole night close stopped, and drinke thereof in the Morning fasting, and by often vsing of it, it will both purge the blood and preserue you from the Disease: Also if you take 7. or 8. Berries of Iuniper dryed & made into fine powder, and put the same into your drinke wherein the Rue and Wormewoode hath bin staeped as aforesaid, it will be much the better, and of a farre greater vertue: but if you cannot get any Iuniper Berries, then take a little powder of Wormewoode, and powder of Valerian, and vse it in your drinke as aforesaid.

CHAP. 687.

¶ An other for the same purpose.

TAke powder of Turmentill the waight of vj. d. eyther in Water of Scabious or in Sorrell water in the Summer, but if it be in the Winter: then take it with Water of Valerian, (if it may be gotten) or else with some other ordinarie drinke, and it will doe you exceeding much good: Likewise a peece of *Arras Roote*, kept in your mouth, as you walke in the streetes, is marueious good and Cordiall.

CHAP. 688.

¶ An other for the same

TAke Rue, Mandragories, Feuerfew, Burnet, & Sorrell, of eche of them halfe a handfull, and a good quantitie of

crops and rootes of Dragons, wash them all very cleane, and seeth them on a soft fire in faire running Water, from a pottle to a quart: then straine them through a fine linnen cloth, and if it be bitter, put thereto as much Suger Candie, as will make it sweete or else some other fine Suger, and if this Medicine be ministred before the purples doe arise it will helpe, but it must be taken every morning fasting.

CHAP 689.

¶ An exceeding good Medicine to be taken against the Plague

TAke an oz. of the leaues of Hearb Grace halfe an oz. of good Figgs, an oz. of Iuniper Berries. ij. ounces of Walnuts cleane picked. 4. ounces of Wine Vinegar, and a good quantitie of Saffron, and stampe them altogither, and put them into an Earthen pot or Glasse, and stop it close that no ayre may issue out, then take some of it forth vpon a knives point, or else with some other instrument (to the quantitie of a Beane or more) and eate it in the morning Fasting, and by Gods grace, it will preserue you from infection for 24. houres after the taking of it.

CHAP. 690.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Betony water, and white Wine Vinegar, of each of them 3 spoonefulls, and the quantitie of a Nutmeg of Triacle of Iene, or else the quantitie of a hasle Nut of Methridatum, and mingle them altogether, and let the sicke person take it in the beginning of his sicknes, & this will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 691.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Hearb grace, Southernwood, Mugwoort, and Wormwood, of ech of them a handfull, & 3. or 4. handfulls of Iuniper Berries which are blacke, and then cut and shred

shred the hearbes very small, & put them into an Earthen pot or pipkin, & put to them a gallon of whit Wine Vingar, and let them soke there for the space of 7 nights, (if they be dry, but if they be græne, then let them not soke above 14. houres) then take a handfull or ij. of the same hearbes, forth and put them into a Still, and then put therein a quart of the same Vinegar, and so distill them with a soft fire, (for ouermuch fire will walke it,) and when it is distilled put as much more as aforesaid, into the Still, and so do vntill you haue distilled all, that being done, put it into a pipkin or earthen vessell againe, & then put therein as many of the same hearbes fresh now as you did before, and then let them soke for the space of 7 or 8 dayes & nights more, and then distill them againe (as you did before) and so vse the Hearbes and Berries, the third time againe as you did twice before: and then put into the pipkin 4. ounces of pure and good Methridatum, amongst the hearbes, or if it can not be had, take 6 or 7 ounces of good Triacle, and put therein: and when it is well distilled, put it into a double glasse, and stop it close and bind a peece of cleane leather about the top of it, and so kæpe it close and when occasion serueth for vse thereof, and that you perceiue any one to bee infected with the Plague, then giue him that is grieued 4 ounces thereof at a time, but if it be a woman, giue her not above 3 ounces, and to a child according to the age, and as the child is able to beare it, and let him or her that so taketh it, sweate vpon it for the space of 3 or 4 houres after the taking therof if the patient be able to indure it let him sweate longer, and let some body stand alwaies by the sick person to dry the sweate from his Face, least that by putting of his or her hands out of the bed, cold be taken and more danger of death ensue thereby. and without all doubt, by Gods helpe, this will yæld him comfort and helpe in a short space. This is a maruelous good Medicine and hath bin oftentimes of late experienced: This is also good against a Leprosie being much vsed as aforesaid.

CHAP. 69.

CHAP. 692.

¶ An excellent good drinke generally to be vsed for all sorts of people that are infected with the Plague, and to be made with small cost.

TAke Burrage, Burnet, and Marigoldes (which are of a brownne collour) of ech of them a good handfull: then take 9 or 10. crops of the youngest Rosemarie, and boile all these together in a quart of stale Ale clarified: then put therein a little whole Mace, and a pretty quantitie of fine Suger, and a crust of White or Wheaten Bread, and let the sicke person drinke of this during all the time of his, or her sicknes, and this will be most comfortable and good.

Also vse to put pimpernell in the sicke persons broth, that you do commonly make for him eyther to sup or eate, and it will be the better.

CHAP. 693.

¶ An other good drinke to be vsed to those that are infected with the Plague.

TAke Berries of Iuy (that are ripe) and dry them in the shadow: and then stamp them to powder: then take ℔. a dram of the same powder and temper it well with ℥ ounces of Plantine Water, and when the sicke person is desirous to drinke, let him take a good draught thereof: and let him remaine in his bed and sweat as much and as often as he can, after he hath taken it, then warme a cleane shirt for him and put it on, (and if his shirts may be shifted often, it will be the better after his sweating) and likewise his sheetes and clothes, and in vsing of this for the space of 3. dayes together, he will eyther dye or mend without all doubt (by Gods helpe.) This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 694.

CHAP. 694

¶ An other pretious drinke for one infected with the Plague.

TAke Fetherfew, Matfellen, Mugwoort, Solsequi, Scabious, and Mallowes, of ech of them a like quantitie, wash them cleane, and stampe them, and temper them well with stale Ale, and giue it the sicke person to drinke, (the quantitie of 6. spoonefulls thereof at a time) and if it be taken in time, it will both destroy the corruption: and also keepe the sicke person from all danger of death. Probatum est.

CHAP. 695.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Scabious water, and Bettony Water, and mingle them together with a good quantitie of Triackle of Ieane, and giue it the patient to drinke imediately after that he suspecteth himselfe to be infected. And if it happen that the sicke person finde himselfe greatly greeued, and that he begin in any place to grow sore, then take Elder leaues, Red Bramble leaues, and Mustard seede, and stampe them altogether, and make a plaister thereof, and lay the same to the sore, and this will both draw and heale.

CHAP. 696.

¶ An other good drinke to be made and vsed for the same purpose, or otherwise, &c.

TAke 3. ounces of Aqua vitæ, & an oz and an halfe of Rosewater, and put 3. drams of perfect good Cinamon, and a dram of Yellow Saunders to keepe therein and when it is well keped, then straine it through a hayre strainer, & sweeten it well with conserues of Roses, and when occasion serueth for vse thereof, take the quantitie

of an oz. thereof at a time, and giue it the sicke person in the Morning fasting, or else make a toast of fine Manchet, or wheaten bread, and soke the toast therein, and let him eate it and it will doe him much good.

CHAP. 697.

¶ Another good drinke to be vsed in the time of Visitation.

TAke 5. spoonefulls of Dragon water, 3. spoonefulls of ỹ strongest white Wine Vinegar ỹ may be gotten, vj. a spoonefull of Triacle of Iene, a quarter of a spoonefull of Bole Armoniake, beaten into fine powder, and as much or somewhat more of the Rote of Setwall of Venice likewise beaten to powder, and when any one is infected (or else not) and when he taketh it, let him fast from both meate and drinke for the space of 12. houres after, vnles he thinke good to take of the same drinke againe, and he shall receiue great comfort thereby. But if you can get any powder Imperiall, put in a like quantitie as of the rest and it will be the better, this must be taken alwaies bloud warme, and as often as you shall thinke conuenient your selfe.

CHAP. 698.

¶ Another for the same purpose.

TAke an Onyon and make a hole in it and take out the inner Core, then take Dragon water, Triacle and Pepper, (bruised) and put them altogither into the Onyon, and roast them in the embers, and then bruise it, and straine it with pure Malmsie & giue it the patient to drinke.

This is a present remedy, if it be taken before the Heart be infected. Probatum est.

CHAP. 699.

¶ A good Medicine to prouoke sleepe to the sicke person.

TAke a good quatitie of Womans breast Milke, and put thereto a like quantitie of Aqua Vitæ, stir them well togither

togither, and moisten the temples of the head of the patient, and the nosthzills well therewith, and let it be laid on with some feather, or with some fine linnen cloth, and this will do much good. Probatum est.

CHAP. 700.

¶ A Maruelous good drinke for them that are infected with the Plague or Pestilence.

TAke ij. handfulls of Sorrell, a handfull of Violet leaues, and a bunch of sower Grapes, and beate all these together, (stalkes and all) then straine them with Buttermilke. and make a posset of the same, and let the sicke person drinke as much thereof as you shall thinke good.

CHAP. 701.

¶ An other good drinke for the same purpose.

TAke Leafe Gold and mingle it with the iuice of Lemmons, and a little Suger candie, Cloues, Mace, and a little quantitie of Liquorice finely pared, and sliced, and let all these be steeped in White Wine. or else in good Claret Wine. and put therein a good quantitie of the powder of Angellica, or else of the Decoction of the same roote, and let the partie grieued drinke this warme, and it will do him maruelous much good. Probatum est.

CHAP. 702.

¶ An other excellent good drinke for the sicke person.

TAke Cardus Benedictus, Red Sage, Hearb grace, Elder leaues, and Red Bramble leaues, of each of them a like quantitie, and stampe them altogether in a Morter, and straine them through a fine linnen cloth, with a quart of White Wine, and let the sicke person drinke 5. or 6. spoonefulls euery day, but if it be taken, and vsed often before infection it will preserue one from the Plague a long space after. Probatum est.

CHAP. 703.

¶ A soueraigne Drinke for any infected person.

TAke a peece of fine Gold or the leaues of pure beaten Gold, & put it into the iuice of Lemmons, and let it lie

therein for the space of 24. houres, then take the same iuice and put to it a little powder of Angellica Rootes, and then mingle them with White Wine, and let the patient drinke a good draught thereof.

This is a most pretious drinke, and it is greatly to be wondred at, what helpe and remedy some that haue vsed this drinke haue had thereby, although it hath bin supposed by many learned Phisitions that the sicke persons were past all hope of remedy: yet by Gods helpe they haue recouered againe.

CHAP. 704.

¶ An other good drinke to be taken eyther before or after infection.

TAke Bettony water, and Scabious water, of eth of them a good quantitie and a good quantitie of fine Triackle and temper them well togither, and let the patient drinke it, and it wil expell the venow or poison cleane forth. Probatum est.

CHAP. 705.

¶ An other good drinke for one being infected.

TAke Cardus-benedictus and distill it, and Centorie, and distill it likewise, and mingle the two waters togither and let the sicke person drinke a good draught thereof with Triackle and it will do him maruelous much good.

CHAP. 706.

¶ An excellent good drinke for the Plague if it be taken in time.

TAke a dram of Methridatum, and giue it the patient with Dragon water, White Wine, or other licquor, to drinke when he supposeth himselfe infected first.

CHAP 707.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to ripen and bring forth the sore.

TAke a white Onyon, and cut it in pieces and 3. ounces of Butter that is cleane without salt, and the waight of 20. ℔. of Garlicke cleane picked and the quantitie of an Egge of Leauen, and a little Otemeale small beaten, then boile these togither with a little new Milke, or else Water, and make a poulteste thereof and lay it very wrame to the sore, and it will ripen it. Probatum est.

CHAP. 708.

¶ An other for the same.

YF the botch happen to appeare, then take a good quantitie of Elder leaues, Red Bramble leaues, & Mustard seede, and stamp them well togither and make a plaister thereof and applie it to the sore, and it will draw forth al the venom and corruption.

CHAP. 709.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a handfull of Smalledge, or Louage, if you can get it, and 2 handfulls of Valerian, and 2. or 3. rotes of Dane-wort, and sath them all in faire running Water, and fresh Butter, and put thereto a few crums of wheaten Bread, and make a poulteste therof & lay it warme to the sore, and so let it remaine there vntill it breake.

CHAP. 710.

¶ An other experienced Medicine for the Plague.

TAke a Cocke, a Chicken, or a Pullet, and pull all the Feathers cleane of the taile, so that the Rumpe may be bare, and then hold the Rump or bare place to the sore, and immediately you shall see the Cocke Chicken or Pullet

gape, and labour for life, and in the end it will dye: Then take an other Cocke, Chicken, or Pullet againe and doe the like, and if the ſame die likewiſe, then take an other, and ſo doe as aforeſaid, and let the partie grieued be applyed therewith as aforeſaid, as long as any of them do die.

CHAP. 711.

¶ An other excellent good plaiſter to draw the ſore.

TAke Camamill flowers and Mallow leaues of each of them an handfull, and cut the Malloow leaues and the Camamil Flowers very ſmall & boile them in faire Running Water. (but let ỹ water be more thẽ an inch a boue ỹ hearbes) & let them boile vntill the water be almoſt conſumed: Then put therein ỹ. oz. of Lynſeede, beaten to fine powder, vi. an handfull of Wheaten Flower ỹ. oz. of Oyle of Roſes, and 3 or 4 oz. of Swines greaſe, (the ſcum being taken away) and temper them wel togither, and then ſet them ouer a ſoft fire, without any ſmoke, and ſtir them very well with a ſticke, and ſo let them boile altogether, vntill you perceiue the water be quite conſumed: Then take them of the fire, and beate them well togither, in a morter, vntill you ſee them well incorporated togither, and in feeling to be ſmoth and not rough: Then take a parcell thereof and heat it eyther in a porrenger, or elſe in ſome Earthen diſh vpon a chafing diſh of coales, and then ſpreade it thick vpon a fine linnen cloth, or elſe vpon a peece of leather, & ſo apply it to the ſore, and this will draw it according to your owne deſire. Probatum eſt.

CHAP. 712.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke a new loafe of Bread, and lay it to the ſore as hot as it may poſſibly be ſuffred, (as it commeth forth of the Ouen) and afterwards let it be burnt, (or elſe dryed in ỹ Earth) or elſe take leaues of Scabious or Sorrell roaſted, or

elſe

else 2 oz 3 Lilly rootes roasted under the embers and applied to the soze, all these are good to ripen the soze.

CHAP. 713.

¶ A very good plaister to draw the Plague sore to a head, and to breake it.

Take ij handfulls of Mallowes j handfull of Linseede, a handful of sowze *Dow*, and 2 oz 3 Lilly rootes and stamp all these together very small, and boile them in a quart of Wine Lies, untill it be thicke, then laye it an inch thicke oz moze vpon a pece of Leather that is somwhat broader then the soze, and let ỹ borders of the Leather be plaistered with shoemakers way, and that will cause it to cleaue fast, and this will bring forth the boteh, and breake it in a very short space This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 714.

¶ Another plaister to draw the sore.

Take a spoonefull of Hunny, 2 oz 3 spoonefuls of the iuice of Spurge a spoonefull of Turpentine, & a good quantitie of wheaten Flower, and temper them well togither without any fire and make thereof a plaister, & lay it to the soze, & at the end of euery 14 houres renew the plaister. and this will draw it wonderfull much.

CHAP. 715.

¶ Another for the same.

Take ij handfulls of Scabious and stamp it in a Morter, then temper it well with ij oz of Swines grease, that is salted, and the Yolke of an Egge, then stamp them altogether, and lay some part, of this warme to the soze, and it will draw it exceeding well.

CHAP. 716.

Plurisies.

CHAP. 716.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for a Plurisie.

TAke Brooke Lime, Sheepes Suet, and a little faire Water, and fry them together in a frying pan, and make a plaister thereof, and lay it to the side of the patient, and it will draw forth all the corruption. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 717.

¶ Another good Medicine for a Plurisie or stitch in the side.

TAke Aqua vitæ and Capons grease, of ech of them a prety quantitie, and boile them togither: Then take a little Blacke Wooll, and dip it therein, and lay it as hot as it may be suffred to the stomacke of the partie grieued, and it will ease him very speadily. Probatum est.

French

French Pox.

FOR ASMVCH (Gentle Reader, or practitioner of this Arte) many thinkes might here be intreated off, concerning the diſeaſe called the *Pox*: But mine intent is not to meddle or deale any further therein, then of that little knowledge and experience, which I haue had mine owne ſelfe in the curing the ſame diſeaſe: But it is wel to be conſidered that ther be diuers & ſundry kindes of Pox, (as the Swine Pox ſmall Pox, &c. Which are vſuall among'ſt young people:) and the French Pox, moſt daungerous of all, which commeth diuers and ſundry waies. As by drinking and keeping of bad company, both men and women, in hauing carnall copulation with thoſe that are infected with this filthy diſeaſe, alſo in eating, drinking, and keeping of company with thoſe that are infected therewith. And alſo it is taken by diuers & ſundrie other meanes and waies, which here it would be too tedious to be ſpoken of: But yet neuertheles, according to that little knowledge and experience that I haue in the curining of this diſeaſe, I haue heere ſet downe the Medicines themſelues, as briefely as I can, with the intent that the vnskillfull may the more eaſier learne to cure this diſeaſe, (which now remaineth too common in this age) which by meanes thereof many people are diſſigured in the face imperfect in their ſpeech, lame in their limbs and ioynts, full of paine and aches in their bones, beſides many other corrupt humours in their bodies

And many are vtterly dismembred and spoiled in diuers other parts of their bodies, and many doe loose their liues thereby, for want of helpe in due time: therefore let those that are skillfull instruct the vn-skillfull, and let euery man or woman indeuour themselues to learne and finde out all such things as are & may be for the preseruation of health, which is the onely Iewell that man hath in this life; for which purpose as I said before, I haue gathered together (as out of many gardens, woods, and fieldes) and heere set downe in this Booke or Store house, as it may be rightly tearmed) a great number of experienced Medicines, for most part of all diseases incident to mans body: And now (Godwilling) I here intend to intreat somewhat of diuers sorts of the Pox, as briefely as I can or may, in manner and forme as hereafter followeth: but first of all, I will begin with the French *Pox*, which is the most needefullest of all to be touched or spoken of.

French Pox.

CAHP: 718.

¶ The manner how to cure the French Pox, if it be rightly obserued.

FIrst of all it is to be vnderstood, that the sicke person must be kept in a chamber, (wherein neyther wind nor ayre may come in to hurt him) where a fire must be continually kept or else he must be kept in a Stew which shall not nede alwaies to be kept hot, but it must be so close and so prouided that no ayre may blow vpon him during the time

time of the continuance of his cure: And likewise great care must be had, that he take not colde, for either of both will hurt the sicke person very much. Therefore if the sicke person be to be cured in winter, or in the Autumne, he must be sure to haue fire in his Chamber euery morning early (especially before day, for then the colde most feruent) Also the clefts of the windowes, and chinks in the wals must be close stopped with morter or other things. And the chamber doore (wherein he is so kept) must be close stroped, and couered ouer with a couerlet or carpet, whereby no cold may issue in at the creuesses or chinks of the same. And when he is thus ordred, his meate must be diminished by little and little, first the fourth part of that he which was wont to eate, and then the third part, and shortly after the one ij. whereby he may vse himselfe to suffer hunger as much as may be. And his Wine if he doe drinke any, must be mingled with faire water: Then he must haue such a purgation ministred vnto him, as shall be thought conuenient to take away the matter or cause which nourisheth the disease, or els such a one as will cleanse the belly perfectly. That being done, the cure may begin in this manner and doubtles to be brought to good perfection, if it be orderly done as it ought to be.

CHAP. 719.

¶ An excellent Medicine for the curing of the French Pox.

TAke a ℔. of a kinde of wood that is called Guaycum, and beate it into powder, or else get it turned at the Turners, and made into shauings and set to soke in the quantitie of 8. ℔. of faire running Water, (but if that your Guaicum be beaten to dust in a Morter it will be the better, and it will be the better soked, and brought better to worke in perfection, by reason that then all the substance of it will soke out of it) and let it soke in the said water, for the space of a day and a night. Then take it and lay it in a

new earthen pot (that is well glazed within) vpon a soft fire, of charcoles, and so let it seeth for the space of 6 or 7. houres, or vntill such time as the one ℔j. of the liquor be consumed, and let there be great heede and care taken, that it runn not ouer into the fire, by ouermuch heat, for that which ouerfloweth taketh much of the substance or vertue from the rest, and therefore it must not be boiled in any flame, but with a moderate fire made with a few coles, and let not your pot be filled vp to the top by the third part. And when it is very well sodden, scum it cleane, and keepe that which is scummed of, and anoint the sides therewith, and it will both dry them vp, and cure them, and for the liquor it selfe, let it be strained and put into a glasse, and then put to the same grounds againe to the quantitie of 8 ℔j. of faire water more, and seeth it againe (as before) and when it is well sodden, straine it and put it into a glasse as you did the other before: And so giue of this last water to the sicke person to drinke continually with his meate, and the first liquor must be taken by the sicke person euery day in this manner: (Viz) in the morning at 5. of the clocke, or thereabouts he must take ℈ quantitie of a cupfull milke warme, and againe at 7 of the clocke at night: And after he hath taken this Medicine let him rest himselfe for the space of 4. houres after it: And for the first 2. houres, let him be close couered, ℈ by helpe of the heate the Medicine may the better be digested & dispersed into all parts of his body: & the patient may sweate vpon it, (which if he doe it will be the better and if he be close couered with clothes, an houre before he take the Medicine it will be much the better) because he may be hot, when he taketh it) But in any wise let him not arise out of his bed, for the space of 5. houres after he hath taken his cup of drinke, and let him take his meate about the none time of the day, and not before, and then as little as may be, insomuch as this Medicine requireth an empty stomacke, and if euer he will be made perfect sound,

he

he must be dyeted and kept in this sort, for the space of 30. dayes together And after such time as he supposeth himselfe to be well, he ought to purge himselfe againe.

But if his body be strong, & able to indure it, let him take a purgation the 15. day after the beginning of his cure, for this reason as *Alexander Aphrodisius* affirmeth, that those that are kept hungry & receiue not their meat as they were accustome to doe, fall away and doe gather a certaine sharp matter, and egar so that of necessitie (he saith) such filthynes must be auoided, whereby the body of the sick person may be kept empty But this medicine before mentioned must not be ministred, in the same morning that he taketh the purgation but at night let him take it againe: And afterwards he may eat more largely then he did before: Moreouer vpon the 30 day he may take the like purgation againe, and afterwards increase his dyet by little and little, vntil he come to his accustomed dyet againe. But certainely the more hunger ỹ sick persõ abideth during ỹ time of his cure the more perfecter & quicklyer he shall be cured: and although his desire of eating grow daily more and more: yet he must remember to abstaine from meate as much as he possibly can; comforting himselfe with the assurance of health if he do.

And for as much also, as the body which is wasted and emptied, not onely with hunger, but also with sweat, and being a long time, as a dead body through the griefe and vehemency of this disease, will in a short time come to good appetite againe.

Moreouer it is further to be considered that after he is cured of this malady, it is not necessarie that he go into any open ayre presently: but what he doth must be by degrees, (Viz.) First to goe from his owne chamber into an other, and so abroad into the house, and then to his neighbours house, and so by little and little, for a certaine space.

But if he do wel, he must not make any suddaine chaunge. All which thinges here before mentioned, if they be duely

obserued (as they ought to be, he shall be safe and sound for euer after, if he doe not mis-gouerne himselfe againe.

CHAP. 720.

¶ The manner of dyet to be obserued during the continuance of the cure of this disease.

There are many things to be considered of, for ỹ ordring of a man, as touching his dyet whilst he is in this distresse: for some men are of opinion the best dyet is to eate nothing but bread with a few Raysons of ỹ Sunne: Which bread must not be aboue 4. oz waight, & it must be cleane without Salt, or ether sauce: Other some are of opinion, that it is best for the sicke person to abstaine from all maner of meate generally: except a little broth made of a chicken to moisten his bread withall, and the same not to be taken aboue once in a day: For it is not fit that he haue any thing towards night, but onely a few Raysons of the Sunne, and an oz. of bread. I my selfe am of that opinion, that if he haue oj. a Chickin that is young and tender once a day, with his bread it is not amisse, or if the Chickin be any thing grown, thē a quarter of it is inough, but the Chickē must be sodden in very cleane water, neyter salt nor sauce must be vsed therewith, but only a little Suger. And he must take hæde, that during the time he is in cure, he doe not so much as tast of any salt, and he must haue White Bread made for that purpose, seasoned with Suger, (which is best for him) Also if there be a little Burrage put into his broath, or else the leaues of Burrage, it will the better for him.

And for his drinke, there can be none better in mine opinion, the second water, or decoion of Guaicum, which is in the last chapter before rehearsed.

Likewise the patient (during all the time of his cure) must forbeare all busines and put away all sad cares & thoughts, for through them there may happen many impediments, for his cure, such is the nature of that disease, and he must auoide

auoide all consultation and studies: So that he may be free from all motions and workings he must not be melancholy. And he must beware of anger and heauines of mind if he haue any skill in musicke, it were not a misse, to suffer him to practise the same, but not ouermuch, whereby he might somewhat driue away melancholines and mitigate the cogitations of his thoughts

If he be in a place where he may here the noise of singers and minstrels, if he haue no skill in musique himselfe, or where he may giue himselfe to some sports, pastimes and musicque as aforesaid, and sometimes to delight himselfe with some merry talke or iestes, but in any wise to eschew the company of women. And let his head be often rubbed with a warme cloath, and combed with an Ivorie combe.

Lastly, this complexion ought principally to be regarded, least that any thing should be ministred vnto him that is of a dry and hot complexion, as vnto him that is a colde and moist complexion, or the things that are of one qualitie, should be ministred vnto such as be both extreames, and thereby great harme might ensue to the sicke person by the ouersight, or negligence thereof,

CHAP. 721.

¶ A good Medicine to kill the Pocke.

TAke a good quantitie of Hemlockes and a good quantitie of the Dregs of strong Ale, and a good quantitie of Mutton Suet, and boile them all very well togither, and make a poltis thereof, and lay it to the place where the griefe is, and it will cure it, in a short space: but the party grieued must be sure to obserue the order and diet here first before mentioned.

CHAP. 722.

¶ An other for the same

TAke a good quantitie of Camphire & lay it to the place where the sore is, & it will presently eate it clean away.

CHAP. 723.

CHAP. 723.

¶ A maruellous good Water to be vsed for the French Pox.

TAke white Coporace, Roch Allum, Liquorice, and Hunny, of eth of them a penniworth, or somewhat more, and of Sage, Rosemary and Woodbinde, of ech of them a like quantitie, and boile them all together in faire Running Water, and when they are wel boiled then straine the water through a fine linnen cloth, and when occasion serueth, let the diseased person vse it often, & the same will doe him exceeding much good.

CHAP. 724.

¶ An exceeding good Oyntment for the French Pox.

TAke a quarter of a lb. of Hoggs grease vntryed, an oz. of Quicksiluer, and qualifie the Quicksiluer with fasting spittle, and then put vnto the Hoggs grease and Quicksiluer 4. or 5. spoonefulls of Vinegar that is both strong and sharpe: and then beate and temper them altogither, for the space of 2. or 3. houres togither, and then put it into some earthen pot or gallipot, and so keepe it close stopt, whereby neither dust or any other thing may come to hurt it, and when occasion serueth for the vse thereof, let the diseased person be anointed therewith very often, before a good fire, and doubtles he shall finde great ease thereby in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 725.

¶ An other good Oyntment to be vsed for the same purpose.

TAke Allum, Verdigrease, Englisn Hunny [that is perfect pure and good] and Wine Vinegar that is both strong and sharp, as aforesaid, of ech of them as equal portions as you can, and temper them well togither and make

make an ointment thereof, and as necessitie requireth, let the diseased person anoint the sore often therewith, and it will both dry vp the sore and heale it.

CHAP. 726.

¶ An excellent water to wash and cleanse the sores, be they neuer so filthy or corrupted

TAke a new earthen pot that neuer was vsed before, and put a good quantitie of faire running Water therein, and let it seeth: then powre it forth into a bason or else into a wodden bowle that was neuer vsed before, and put some vn-sleckt Lime therein (Viz) such as no water hath euer touched, and when the Lime is dissolued and fallen downe to the bottom, scum of the top of the water, & then as easily as you may or can, powre out the cleerest of the water, without troubling of it, and keepe it in a glasse or viall, and when occasion serueth for the vse thereof. Take a sponge or else a fine linnen cloth, and dip it into some of the same water, (but let it be warme) and bath the sores wel therewith, and then wipe away all the filthines cleane from the sores: and when you haue so done take a fresh linnen cloth, and soke it well in some of the water, and wrap it about the sores and this will ease the paine, asswage the swelling, and cleanse the sore from al manner of filthines, & it will take away quite all the heate and inflamations of the blood. This hath bin truely proued.

CHAP. 727.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to cure the French Pox.

TAke di. ℔ij. of Guaicum Capium, ℥ ij, of Salsa Perilla. ℥ij. of the Barke of Guaicum, and of Liquorice, Annis-seeds, Fennell seeds and Seny, of eth of them an oz of Betony, Scabious, Smalledge, Pellitorie of the Wall, Penyroyall Harts-tongue, Maidden-hayre, Wilde or Red Mints, Red Sage, Oculus Christi, Liuerwoort, and of the

hearb called Mercury, of eth of them a good handfull, and let them be all cleane picked and washed: Then take them and put them altogither into 3. gallons of faire running Water, to steepe for the space of one whole night: or else put into it ij. gallons of pure White Wine, & one gallon of strong Ale, and then boile them well togither, vntill such time as the one vi. of the liquor be consumed: Then take it and straine it through a fine linnen cloth, and put it into a close vessell, and so let it stand to settle, and when it is well setled, let the sicke person vse none other drinke but this both Morning and Euening and at meate: and into euery 3. quarts of water, put a quarter of an or. of Coloquintida, and so let the sicke person vse this vntill he hath scowred his body marueilous well, and if it do not cause him to purge well: Then let him take the purgation mentioned in the first Chapter of the title of purgations following in this booke, which said purgation is very meete to be ministred as well for this disease, as it is for any other, and yet necessarie for all diseases.

CHAP. 729.

¶ An excellent receipt called Moises water, very good for the French Pox, or any other disease growing out in sores or scurfes.

TAke 6. gallons or more of the purest White Wine that may be gotten, and as much Stale Ale, and a pound and an halfe of Salsaperilla, of Liquorice and Seny of eth of them ij. pound, and ij. pounds of the Barke of Guaicum, and an ounce of Coloquintida: let all this be boyled together for the space of 24. hours ouer a soft fire, & put therein with the rest a little Bakma Mariæ, and when it is well boiled, put therein one ounce of Mochridatum, and then take it of, and put it into some Earthen pot, and stop it vp close. And when you will vse it, take a good quantitie thereof at a time twice or thrice a day, and this will dense both inward and outward parts of the body and

and make him very sound euer after it. Probatum est.

But alwaies note this, that if you boyle all these things before rehearsed: (Viz) In water it will continue but 6. or 7. daies by beeing boyled in Wine and Ale, as aforesaid it will continue 20. dayes (or somewhat more) which is too short a space for the diseased person to vse or continue it: But as it decayeth, there may be more made againe.

Many things more might haue bin heere intreated of touching this disease aswell of drinkes as also of Purgations: Which thinges if you looke into the Title of *Dinke and dyet drinke*, and in the Title of *Purgations*, you shall finde therein, many drinkes and Purgations, aswell necessarie for other diseases, which matters and for the iudgment of them I leaue to them that are best able to iudge and minister the same: And if herein I haue committed any offence: intreating or speaking hereof, I desire amendment of the learnd'st sort, and such as are more skillfull then my selfe. And now I will leaue heere to speake any more hereof: But I will intreate (by Gods helpe) somewhat of the small Pox, which is incident to al people, especially to small Children.

Small Pox.

CHAP. 730.

¶ An experienced Medicine for the small Pox.

TAke the Milke of a red Cow, and make a posset of Ale therewith and scum the curd of it cleane, then take the quantite of a spoonefull of red Fennel and seeth the posset Ale, & straine it, and then put it to the quantitie of a Nutmeg, of fine Triacle, and a little Setwall, and a pretty quan-

tittie of English Saffron, and mingle them well togither, and so giue it the patient warme, and this will bring them forth immediately.

CHAP. 731.

¶ An other Medicine to drinke out the small Pox.

TAke Milke, Saffron, and English Hunny, and seeth them togither, and giue it the patient and let him be kept warme, and this will bring forth the Pox in a short space.

CHAP. 732.

¶ A very good Medicine to be vsed for the small Pox.

TAke Dragon Water, White Wine, and Methridatum or Triacle of Iene, of eth of them a pretty quantitie, and put some Vnicornes horne therein, and seeth them togither and giue the same to the patient, & let him be kept warme, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 733.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a spoonefull of Oyle Oliue and 4. or 5. spoonefuls of Malmsey, and as much Triacle as a Beane, and put them altogiter and so let the patient drinke the same bloud warme, and this helpeth.

CHAP. 734.

¶ A principall oyntment for the small Pox.

WHen any Colte is killed by any mischance, or dyeth, take the Kell out of him, and wash it, & then put it vpon a cleane spit & roast it & bast it but a very little (& that with a little new Butter vnsalted) & put vnderneath the spit some cleane earthen dripping pan or else a pewter dish and a good quantitie of Rose Water, and let the dripping fall therein, and when it is roasted dry and no moistnes left therein, then take the dripping and beat it well together with the Rose water wherein it first dripped, and

and as any froth ariseth scumm it of cleane, and so put it into a pot to stand, vntill you haue occasion to vse it, and then let the party grieued be anointed therewith and this will cause all the Scabbes and scales to shale offe. Probatum est.

Purgations.

CHAP. 735.

¶ An excellent good Purgation to be ministred to any person, for any manner of disease whatsoeuer.

TAKE ℥i. an oz of Seny, a spoonefull of Annis-seedes, ℥i. an oz. of Licquorice, ʒ. spoonefull of Fennell-seedes, and 20. Reysons of the Sunne, (the Stones cleane picked forth) and boile them altogither in a quart of faire Water, and let the same boile vntill the one ℥j. be consumed then straine it, and put thereto an oz. & an ℥j. of *Deaphenicon*, and shake the same well togither, and let the party that desireth to purge, drinke a pretty quantitie thereof euery morning fasting (bloud warme) & it will cause him to purge exceeding well.

This Purgation neuer maketh the Body sicke, neither doth offend the stomacke any thing at all.

CHAP. 736.

¶ An other excellent good Purgation to purge the Stomacke.

TAke Mallowes that are young, and Mercury of each of them a good handful or somewhat more, an oz of Seny,

and 3 spoonefulls of Annis-seedes and put them into a pint of White Wine, and as much strong Ale, and so let them stand all one night, and the next day seeth them altogither, and let them seeth vntill the one vj of the same be quite consumed: Then straine it, and giue the patient a good draught thereof in the morning fasting, and if he sleepe a litte after it, he will be neuer the worse.

CHAP. 737.

¶ Another good Purgation to be ministred, for the Purging of all parts of the body.

TAke ij. oz. of the purest and perfectest Turpentine that may be gotten, and wash it very well in Fennell-water and bruise it, and dissolue it in a morter with a pestle, and put thereto vi. the Yolke of a new laid Egge, & 3 oz of Smalledge Water, and beat them altogither vntil it be like milke and then let the patient sup it of, and this will worke effectually in all parts of his body.

CHAP. 738.

¶ Another excellent good preseruatiue to be taken before that the Stomacke be purged.

TAke iij oz of Seny iij. oz of Polipody of the Oke (otherwise called Okefearne) and 3 oz of Annisseedes, & seeth them all together in a quart of faire running Water, and let them boyle vntill the on vi be consumed, and then straine it through a fine cloath & put a little Suger therein to make it sweete and pleasant, and so giue it to the patient.

CHAP. 739.

¶ A good Purgation.

TAke a pint of White Wine, and an oz of Seny, a good handfull of Reisons of the Sunne (the stones picked out) and vi. a spoonfull of Annisseendes, and then steepe them in the White Wine, for the space of a night and then straine it well,

well,and let the patient take a good draught thereof in the morning fasting lukewarme,and if you thinke good you may put in it 3. or 4. roots of Polipody of the Oke (otherwise called Okefearne) and it will be the better,and let the patient take heede that he doe not catch cold upon it.

CHAP. 740.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke thirty of Figs & put them into a gallon of strong Woort (made of Barly Mault)and put therto thirty oz. of pure Licquorice beaten to powder,& an oz. of fine Suger, and when the Figs are well boyled, bray them small in a morter and then straine it through a strayner, and then boyle the licquor againe, and put to it a pint of the best Oyle Oliue that may be gotten and an oz, of Reisons or Currants, and let the patient eate this with bread made of Wheat & it will doe him marueious much good.

CHAP. 741.

¶ An excellent good preparatiue to be taken before the stomacke or body be Purged.

TAke 3. ounce of Seny, 3 ounces of Polipody of the Oke (otherwise called Okefearne) and 3. ounce of Annis-seedes, and put them to seeth in a quart of faire running Water, and so let them continue vntill the one halfe of it be consumed, then straine it through a fine linnen cloth and then giue the Patient a good draught thereof, but first put a little Suger therein to sweeten it.

CHAP. 742.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke the waight of 20, d of Seny Ginger the waight of 4 d, and Annisseedes the waight of 8. d, and beate them all to powder, and then put them into a pinte of White Wine, & set it to steepe between two pewter vishes for the space of 10, or 12 houres, and then seeth it vntill the one half be consumed

consumed and then straine it, and giue it the patient at night bedward, and it will cause him to purge the next morning exceeding well.

CHAP. 743.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 20. Reysons of the Sunne (the stones picked out) and 2. oz 3. rotes of Polipodie cleane washed scraped and cut in pieces, 2. oz. of Rubarbe, 2 spoonefulls of Seny, and ij. spoonefulls of Annis-seede, and bruise them altogither and put them into a pot close stopped, and put to them a pinte of White Wine, let them soke therein for the space of one night, and then take it all fort together, and seth it vntill it be consumed to a quarter of a pinte, and then straine it and drinke it in the Morning fasting, and this wil cause him to purge very well without any daunger at all to the body.

Restoritiues.

CHAP. 744.

¶ A Restoritiue vsed by diuers noble Parsonages and others for the Prolonging of life.

TAKE Cape Dates the quantitie of a ℔. and picke them cleane, & take forth al the stones & then seth them in a pinte of Muscadine that is pure and not mingled, & let it seth vntill a good part thereof be consumed. Then put it into a glasse and as you haue occasion to vse it, put 3. oz 4. spoonfulls

spoonefulls thereof at a time into your pottage or broath: And if you thinke good you may vse it as aforesaid, euery meale in broath, and it will be the better, and do you exceeding much good. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CAHP: 745.

¶ An excellent good Medicine to heale the vessell wherein nature lyeth (if it be broken) and to restore it againe.

TAke a good quantitie of Huskes of Acrons, and dry them well, and beate them into fine powder, & when you haue soe done, take a spoonefull of the same powder, and put it into halfe a pinte of stale Ale (luke warme) and giue it the Patient to drinke, in the Morning fasting, and as much in the euening an houre or two after supper, when he goeth to bed: and in the morning let him keepe his bed for the space of an houre after he hath taken it and let him be kept warme and this (by Gods helpe) will cure him in a short space. Probatum est.

CHAP. 746

¶ An other experienced Medicine for procuration of nature if it be decayed eyther in man or woman.

TAke a Nutmeg and grate it very fine, and then take a new laide Egge, and set it to the fire, and let it stand vntill it be Blood warme, and then put therein a pretty quantitie of fine Suger, and a pretty portion of Rosewater, and the grated Nutmeg, & then blend all these together in the yolke of your Egge, and so sup it of, vse this euery Morning fasting and this will profit you very much.

Salues and Oyntments.

CHAP 748.

TAKE Oyle of Oliues and Turpentine, of ech of them a like quantitie and a pretty quantitie of Rosemary (picked from the stalkes) and boyle them all togither, & in the boyling put thereto a sponefull or two of faire water, and let them boyle together vntill the water be cleane consumed away, & that till it be come an Oyntment. And when it is well boyled, straine it hot, & then put it into some earthen pot, or Glasse, and so stop it close: And when you haue occasion to vse it, heate a little therof ouer the fire and dresse the sore therewith: so that the salue may dry into it, and if there be any dead flesh: then dip some lint therein, and lay it to the sore as hot as it may be suffred. But if it nede any tenting, then make a tent of fine lint and dip it in the Oyntment hot, and so tent the sore place therewith: that being done, make a plaister of what cleaning salue you will your selfe, and this shall heale the sore in a short time by Gods permission. Probatum est.

CHAP. 749.

¶ A good salue to cure a womans breast that is Ranckled, and to bring it, to the former state againe, and to cause the Aking thereof to cease.

TAke iuice of Smalledge and Plantine, of ech of them a like quantitie: then take of Hunny and the white of a new

new laid Eg a like quantitie: then put vnto them a pretty quantitie of fine wheaten flower, and stirre them well together vntill they be growne thicke, (but vse no fire at all to it) then take it and lay it raw and cold vpon the sore, and it will cause the paine to cease although it ake neuer so vehement. This is also maruelous good for any other wound, and it will clense the sore. Probatum est.

CHAP. 750.

¶ An excellent good Salue or Oyntment to cure eyther any new wound, or else any olde sore.

TAke halfe a pinte of Sallet Oyle, or for want thereof take a pound or somewhat more of new Butter vnsalted, 4. ounces of vn-wrought Wax, 1. ounce of Turpentine, 4. ounces of Rosin and an ounce of Masticke: then take Smalledge, Woodbinde leaues, plantine and Marygolde leaues, of ech of them a handfull, and halfe a handfull of the tops of Hisop: wash them all very well, and then dry them in the Sunne againe, for the space of halfe a day together: then stamp them in a Morter, and straine them, and when you haue so done, take the iuice and boyle it with all the other things before mentioned, (onely except the Turpentine) and be sure to be still stirring of it vntill you perceiue all the iuice to be dryed vp, then put in your Turpentine and so let it boyle a walme or two, and then take it from the fire, and when it hath stoode a while, then straine it through a course Linnen cloath, and keepe it in boxes vntill you will vse it.

CHAP. 751.

¶ An excellent good greene Salue seruing for diuers vses.

TAke vnwrought Wax, Rozen and Barrowes grease, of ech of them a pound, and two ounces of Turpentine, melt all these together with a quarter of a pound of Ver-

digreaſe, and then ſtraine it and kæpe it cloſe eyther in a Earthen veſſell, or elſe in a box vntill you haue occaſion to vſe it, but be ſure that during all the time that it is vpon the fire you be ſtirring of it, or elſe it will be ſpoyled.

CHAP. 752.

¶ An Oyntment for all manner of Sores.

TAke Smalledge, Plantine, and Valerian of ech of them a handfull and chop them very ſmall, then take 4. pound of Deeres Suet, and thē beat it & the hearbs togeither in a Mozter, then let it ſtand for the ſpace of 24 houres, and then ſæth it halfe an houre or ſomewhat moze, then take Wax & Rozen of ech of them halfe a pound, and 3. ounces of Turpentine, and a pinte of Sallet Oyle, and then ſet all theſe togeither on the fire againe (the Turpentine excepted) & let them boyle for a good ſeaſon, and then put in your Turpentine, and then ſtirre them well togeither, and when you perceiue that it is boyled inough, then take it of and ſtraine it through a linnen cloth, and ſoe kæpe it cloſe ſtopt vp vntill you haue occaſion to vſe it.

CHAP 753.

¶ An other Salue good for many vſes.

TAke Roſemary, Time, Lauender, Dill, Balme, Brookelime, Smalledge, Veruaine, Camamill, Orpine, Plantine, Hearb Robert, Night ſhade, Harts-tongue, Okefearne, Dayſies, and Comphrey, of ech of them a handfull beat them ſmall & put them into a quart of Vernice, then ſtraine them and take the ſame iuice, and 2 pound of Wax, a pound of Hunny, and a pound of May Butter, and ſæth them altogether and ſtirre it well, and when it is ſodden inough, then ſtraine it into a Baſon of water, & let it ſtand vntill it be colde: then anoint your hands with a little Oyle Oliffe, or elſe a little freſh Butter, and then make it vp into rowles, and ſo kæpe it vntill you haue occaſion to vſe it.

This

This will cure almost any soze or bruise whatsoeuer, or any Bile, Fellin, or Uncome.

CHAP. 754.

¶ An excellent good Salue for any new cut or wound, that will not cease bleeding.

TAke a good quantitie of the Blades of Leekes & stampe them very well and then put thereto a good quantitie of wheaten flower, and a good quantitie of Hunny, and mix them well togither (but let them not come nære any fire at all) and lay the same to the cut or wound cold, and this will staunch the blæding imediatly: and it will also drawe forth all the bruised bloud, and make the wound both pure an cleane. This hath bin sufficiently proued.

CHAP. 755.

¶ An other good Medicine to be vsed plaisterwise for any greene wound.

TAke Wheaten Flower and Milke, and temper them well together, and then sæth them vntill they be thicke: then take the White of a new laid Egge, and beate it well with the aforesaid stuffe, and then lay it to the wound, and it will heale it and also kæpe it from Rankling. Prob. est.

CHAP. 756.

¶ An other excellent good Salue for a cut.

TAke two handfulls of Valerian, and two handfulls of Buglos that groweth in the woodes, & bruise the same very small, then take a good quantitie of Deeres Suet, and halfe as much vnwrought Wax (but be sure that there be sufficient inough of all the things before rehearsed, as will serue fore to boyle the hearbes well therein) and so set them vpon the fire to boyle, and when the same is well boyled, then put a good quantitie of the best Venice Turpentine that may be gotten into it, and so let it boyle vntill it be

inough, but all the while that it is vpon the fire, take heede that you neuer cease stirring of it, & then straine it through a fine linnen cloath, and then put it into a Gally pot or else into some other earthen vessell wherein it may be kept close, and so let it stand vntill occasion serueth for vse thereof: This will cure any manner of Cut or wound whatsoeuer. Probatum est.

CHAP. 757.

¶ An other good Salue for any deepe wound or cut which requireth tenting.

TAke the yolke of a new laid Egge, and the quantitie of a wallaut of Hunny, and as much Turpentine, which is both pure and good, and beate them all together, and lay the same vpon the wound or cut with some fine lynt, and this will cure it in a short space.

CHAP. 758.

¶ An other good Salue to cure any manner of wound be it eyther new cut or olde sore: or bruise.

TAke Elder leaues that do most commonly grow vppermost vpon the young braunches, and that haue the one side of the leafe shorter then the other towardes the stalke that they grow vpon, (they are easily perceiued if you marke them well) and then take the innermost Rinde or Barke of an Elder Tree, and shred the same very small and stamp both the leaues and the Barke togither, & then put thereto a good quantitie of fresh Butter (the same being vnsalted any thing at all) and a good quantitie of Virgin Wax, and seeth them altogither for a good space, and then straine the same through a fine linnen cloath, and put it into a pewter porrenger, or else into a Gally pot, or into some cleane Earthen vessell, and so keepe it close vntill you haue occasion to vse it, and when you will vse it, take a little at a time of the same Salue, and spread it vpon a fine linnen cloath, and lay

the

the same to the wound or sore, but before you lay it to the sore, bath the same well with a little Oyle of Roses if it may be gotten, or else with a litte swéete Creame, and this will both draw forth the corruption and heale the wound, be it either cut bruise, or old sore. This hath bin well proued.

CHAP. 759.

¶ A very good way to make a Salue (commonly called the blacke Salue) which cureth all olde sores and Vlcers, be they neuer so great, foule and stinking.

TAke a gallon of stale Ale (the same being very strong) two handfulls of Woodbind leaues, halfe a handfull of séeded Nettles, & as many Coleworts which haue ragged leaues vpon them, halfe a pound of red Onions, halfe a pound of Garlicke pilled, a pound of vnset Leekes, & an handfull of the powder of a rotten poast which is of Oke, for that is best of all for such a purpose, and let all thése be very well stamped together in a morter, and then put them altogether into the Ale, with halfe a pound of Roch Allom, and then set them ouer a soft fire to boile, and so let them boile vntill the one halfe thereof be consumed, or somewhat more, and then straine the same through a fine linnen cloath into some earthen pot, that is cleane, and then take a pound of Virgin Wax, halfe a pound of Rozen, halfe a pound of Nerue Oyle that is very grœne and good, and a good quantitie of Stone Hunny, & put them all therein, and mingle them well with the rest, and then let it stand still for the space of 4. or 5 dayes and then take it againe and boyle it vntill it be halfe consumed away: then take it of the fire and put it into a new Earthen pot that is both swéete and cleane, and then let it be close stopped vp, and kept safe, vntill you haue occasion to vse it &c.

CHAP. 760.

¶ A very good drawing Salue.

TAke a good quantitie of Rozen and bruise and breake the same very small, & a pretty quantitie of good Wax, and a good quantitie of Boares grease, shred or broken very small, and a pretty quantitie of Hunny: mingle them all together, and then set the same vpon a soft fire to melt & to congeale together into a perfect salue, & still be stirring of it, vntill you see that it be come to a right and good perfection.

CHAP. 761.

¶ A very good plaister for a wound that is ouer healed and sore vnderneath, by reason of the ouer-hastines in the first healing of it.

TAke a good quantitie of Barly Meale, the white of an Egge and Hunny, and mingle them well together and make a plaister thereof, and then lay the same to the place grieued, and this will helpe it imediatly.

Surfets and Surfeting.

CHAP. 762.

¶ A Present remedy for a Surfet.

TAke a good thicke piece of white Bread, and toast it and then dyp the same in Aqua vitæ very well, that being done, apply it to the stomacke of the party grieued as hot as possibly he may abide it, and let him be kept very warme and this will presently helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 763

CHAP. 763.

¶ Another remedy for any Surfet taken by any immorderat vse of things. &c.

TAke a good quantitie of long Pepper, and as much Greynes, beate thiese together very fine, and then put them into 2. or 3. spoonefulls of pure Malmsey, and giue it the patient to drinke, and then let him goe to bed and keepe himselfe warme, and sweate vpon it, but let him in no wise take any other drinke for the space of two houres after he hath taken it, (but altogether refraine it although he be neuer so dry) and this doubtles will helpe him. Probatum est. p. D. Murphet.

CHAP. 764.

¶ An other remedy against Surfeting.

TAke 4. or 5. good handfuls of Strawberry Rootes, wash and scrape them cleane, and then put them into a gallon of strong Ale, and boyle them together vntill the one halfe be consumed, then straine the same, that being done, boyle the liquor againe, and put therein a pretty quantitie of Suger to sweeten it, and then let it be put into a sweete Bottle and so kept vntill you haue occasion to vse it, and as necessity requireth, let the patient drinke of the same often and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

This is also good to comfort the heart and stomacke if it be often vsed.

¶ *Stiches in the side, &c.*

CHAP. 765.

¶ A very good Medicine for a Stich in the side.

TAke a good quantitie of Setwall and dry it and grate it finely, and put thereto halfe as much fine Ginger, then take 6. or 7. spoonefulls of Scabious water, and put the powder before mencioned therein, and then shake them well togither, and then let the party grieued drinke of it (the same being a little warme) and then let him lay himselfe downe vpon a Bed, and he shall finde great ease thereby immediately. But if he couer himselfe warme, and sweat vpon it, it will be the better. Probatum est

CHAP. 766.

¶ Another for the same.

TAke Acornes and dry them, and then beate them to powder and then mingle the same with a little powder of Cinamon and Ginger, and giue the same to the partie diseased to drinke eyther in Ale-, Wine or Beere, and this will helpe him.

Also take Sage and Burnet, of ech of them a like quantitie, and dry them vpon a Tile stone and then make the same into a fine powder, and so giue it the patient to drinke both at meales or otherwise, for the space of 3. or 4. dayes together and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 767.

CHAP. 767.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Pigions Doung and Oates together, and then fry them in a frying pan, and stir them until they be hot through, then put in a quantitie of sharp Vinegar, and stirre them againe as before, then take the same forth, and put it into 2. seuerall Bags made of linnen cloath, for that purpose, and then take one of them and binde it to the Reines of the backe, and the other where that the Stich is, and then Rowle him close with a Rowler, and so keepe him warme, and this will presently helpe him. Probatum est.

CHAP. 768

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Sinckefoyle, and Stich-woort, of ech of them a handfull, & a good quantitie of Cummin, boyle all these together in a quart of stale Ale and let it boyle till it come to a pinte, and then let the patient drinke this and it will helpe him in a short space. Probatum est.

Sciatica.

CHAP. 769.

An excellent Oyntment, or plaister for a Sciatica.

TAke halfe a pound of Wax and breake it small, into a quart of Sallet Oyle, & a pound of Swines grease, and halfe a pound of Rozin finely beaten, and boyle them altogither and then straine it, and when you haue soe done, take a pound of white lead and beate it to powder, and then put it into the Oyntment and stirre it well, then put therein 3. ounces of Turpentine, and then let it boyle softly againe, and when it hath boyled a good while take it of, and

straine it into some faire Water, & so make a Kowle thereof, then take a good quantitie of it & spread it vpon a peece of Leather, and make a large plaister thereof, and lay the same vnto the place greeued somewhat warme, then take a hares skin or the skin of a lambe, or else some wollen cloath to wrap about it and this will helpe you,

You may vse it if you please as an Vntment for the same purpose doing as aforesaid, &c.

CHAP. 770.

¶ An experienced Medicine for the *Sciatica*.

TAke Iuie Mugwoort, Wallwoort, and the inner Rinde of an Elder Tree, and seeth them in faire water with a good quantitie of Salt, and bath the sore place well therewith 3. or 4. times in a day, for the space of 9. daies together, and doubtles this will cure it. Probatum est.

CHAP. 771.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke 4. or 5. great Oynions, and roast them very soft, then pill them and stampe them in a Morter, and put thereto halfe a pinte of Aqua vitæ & 3. spoonefuls of Neats-foote Oyle, and boyle all these together vntill such time as the same be thicke, then straine it through a fine linnen cloth and so with the same Vntment anoint the place well where the griefe is (chafing it before the fire for the space of a quarter of an houre both Morning and Euening) & then lay a Catts skinne thereto with the hayrie side next the flesh and within 15. daies the partie grieued, shall finde great ease thereby. Probatum est.

CHAP. 772.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke Ox Dung, and Pigions Doung of ech of them a pound and mingle them well together with a pottle of white Wine, and so set them on the fire and boyle them vntill the one halfe be consumed, then straine it through a fine linnen cloth and then put thereto halfe a pound of Hunny,

12. Yolkes

12. Yolkes of Egges, halfe a pound of Virgin Wax, melted, and as much Barley Meale as will suffise for the same, and then make a plaister thereof and lay it to the place grieued, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 773.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke pinte of Neats-foote Oyle, a pinte of Aqua vitæ, and an handfull of roasted Onyons and stamp them altogither, and then straine them, and so make an Oyle thereof, and when as occasion serueth, anoint well the place grieued both Morning and Euening before a good fire as hot as possibly it may be suffred, and be sure to chafe it very well. Probatum est.

Sleepe.

CHAP. 774.

¶ A marueious good Medicine to cause a sicke person to sleepe that cannot.

TAke a Red Rose Cake, ℔i. a pinte of white wine Vinegar, and ℔i. a pinte of Sallet Oyle, and mingle the Oyle and Vinegar togither, & put ỹ same into a Morter vpon a Chafingdish of coales, and let it stand vntill it be hot, then take the Red Rose Cake, and set it vpon the Chafingdish in the Vinegar and Oyle, and so let it remaine there vntill it be both moist and hot, then take a little Cumminseede and bruise it a little, and straine it well vpon the Red Rose Cake, and then binde it fast to the Temples of the

head of the ſicke perſon as hot as poſſiby he can abide it, and this will prouoke him to ſleape without any daunger at all. Probatum. eſt.

CHAP 775.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke a ſponeſull of Womans Milke, a ſponeſull of Roſe-water, a ſponeſull of the iuice of Lettice, and boile them in a diſh, then take fine Flax and make a plaiſter as broad as you ſhall thinke good, and moiſten the Flax well with the ſame liquor, and grate a little Nutmeg, & ſtraw vpon it, and then lay it to the Forehad & Temples of the head of the ſicke perſon, and it will prouoke ſleape forth with.

CHAP. 776.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke of the ſeedes of Lettice and Smalledge, of eth of them a like quantitie and make a powder of them and put the ſame in white Wine, and mingle them well togither, and giue it the ſicke perſon to drinke luke warme, and it will cauſe him to ſleepe preſently. Probatum eſt.

CAHP: 777.

¶ An other for the ſame.

TAke Roſewater, and White Vinegar, of eth of them a ſponeſull ij. ſponeſulls of Oyle of Roſes, and ßi. a handfull of Roſe leaues, made into powder, and mingle them all togither, and temper them with Wheaten Bread that is leauened grated, and then lay it to the Temples of the head and forehead, and then let the Patient lay his body to reſt, and it will ſpeadely prouoke ſleape.

CHAP. 778.

Spleene.

CHAP. 778.

¶ A most excellent Medicine for the spleene.

TAKE Capers & eat them, and afterwards drinke some of the Water wherein that Smythes do dip their hot Iron in, when they quench it, and let the patient drinke it as often as his stomacke will indure it, and this cureth the spleene.

CHAP 779.

¶ Anther for the same.

TAke 3. or 4. handfulls of the Leaues and Flowers of Melylot, and put them into a pottle of water, (but let the one halfe of the water, be Smyths water) and the other halfe the partie grieued his owne water) and let it seeth vntill it come to a quart, then take both heards and flowers and put them into a bag, and then lay them to ỹ patients side as hot as possibly it may be suffred, vse this for the space of 9. or 10. dayes (Viz) euer day once, and this will helpe him.

CHAP. 780.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a pinte of Claret Wine, or else a pinte of Ale Beere, and boyle therein a pretty quantitie of Crops of Time, tops of Hisop and of Peniroyall and of Burrage, and of Violet leaues, & put therein a spoonefull of Annis-seedes, a little whole Pepper bruised, 2. or 3. slyces of Ginger, euery of them as big as a Pease, and a little whole Cinamon boyle all thiese together vntill the one

halfe

halfe of the Liquor be consumed, then straine it into a cup and couer it, and when it is a little setled giue it the patient to drinke, if you can get it you may put a little Driatriapiperion therein, and this will presently helpe Prob. est.

This is also good against any manner of winde or paine eyther in side or stomacke.

CHAP. 781.

¶ A Precious water for the Spleene.

TAke Balme, Turpentine, Scabious, Bettony, & Pimpernell, of eth of them a good quantitie, and distill them all together, and let the patient vse often to drinke of this water, and this will helpe him. Probatum est.

This is also good against the Pestilence, and against those that are are troubled with the Mother, and it is also good for the Marrow of the Bones, and for comforting of the Liuer.

CHAP. 782.

¶ An other for the same.

TAke a good quantitie of Bettony and seeth it eyther in White Wine, Ale or Beere and it profiteth very much.

This is also good for the Mylt and Liuer.

Teeth and Toothach.

CHAP. 783.

¶ An excellent good Medicine for the Toothach.

TAke Iuy Speare-mint, and whit Salt. of eth of them a handfull & stampe them well togither, and then put them into a pint of Vinegar, and seeth them well ouer the fire, and then straine the same and put it into a close glasse or stone pot

pot, and when you will vse it, take a spoonfull thereof, and put it into that side of the mouth where the paine is, & hold downe your cheeke, that it may descend to the roote of the aking Teeth, and it will take away both the ach & paine presently. This hath bin truely proued.

Moreouer take a peece of the roote of Crow-foote, and put it into the hollow Toth (if any be) or else apply it often to the Toth that aketh, and it wil presently ease it, and take away the paine, This hath bin truly Proued.

Also take Hisop and make a Decoction therof, with Vinegar, and make it hot and wash your mouth often therewith, and the paine will cease immediately. Probatum est.

Likewise if you take a good quantitie of the rotes of Henbane, & seeth thē in whit wine Vinegar, & Rosewater, and put the Decoction thereof in your mouth & it will helpe you.

Also take a little Balme and Basil and rub them both together in the palme of your hand, vntill they do come to a iuice, and put it into your eare, on the side that the paine is on, and this will allwage the paine immediately. This hath holpen many.

Also take powder of Red Currall and put it into the holes of the teeth that doe ake, and it will cause them to fall out shortly after. Probatum est.

Likewise take an Vnset-leeke, and bruise it with a pretty quantity of Bay-salt, and then put it betweene ỹ gumes and the Teeth payned, but you must first warme it. Also rootes of Primrose beaten small and layd to the tooth that is payned, it will take the paine quite away.

Also take Vinegar, Hunny, Aqua vitæ, Henbane Rootes Long Pepper, and Round Pepper, Camphire, Gum and Iuy, of ech of them equall portions, and boile them altogither vntill they be hard, then let the Patient put some of it betweene his Teeth, and this will speadily ease him. But if his Teeth grow sore, by reason of th'extreame paine, that commeth by them, then let him take a ℔. of Henbane Rootes,

and seeth them in a quart of White wine Vinegar, and a pint of Rosewater, and when it is well boyled put into it a little fine Suger to sweeten it, and then straine it, and so wash his mouth often therewith, and this will asswage the extreame paine without all doubt. Probatum est.

Also take Red Sage and Betony, of ech of them a like quantitie and put thereto a little Roch Allom, and seeth them in White Wine Vinegar, and let the patient rub his Teeth that ake, well therewith, & it will ease him greatly.

If you take a good quantitie of the Rootes of Henbane, and seeth it in white Wine Vinegar or Rosewater, and put the Decoction thereof into the patients mouth, and it will helpe him.

Also take a rotten Apple, and take forth the Core thereof, and then slice it and lay it vpon the Temples of the head, (on the same side that the paine is on) at night when you go to bed, and bind it fast with a linnen cloth, and in the morning take it of: and the next night after doe the like againe, and so for 4. or 5. nights togither vse this and it will helpe you. Probatum est.

Also take a pinte of White Wine, and vi. a handfull of Lauender cotten, and seeth them both togither vntill the one vi. of the wine be consumed: Then put into it v. a spoonefull of Bay Salt, & let it seeth a little: then take a spoonefull of the same liquor, and put it into your mouth (on the same side that the paine is on) and so holde it in your mouth for a good space, and then spout it forth againe, then take another spoonefull and doe the like, and so vse it oftentimes in like sort, and it will take the paine quite away. Prob. est.

Also take Iuy Berries and seeth them eyther in Vinegar, or else in White Wine, and when they are well sodden sup of the hot liquor, and when it is cold, sup more of it, vse this often and it will ease the paine forthwith. Probatum est.

Wartes

CHAP. 783.

¶ A good Medicine to take away Warts in any place whereſoeuer

TAKE a good quantitie of Arſenicke, and put to it a Cloue of Garlicke and beate them both togither in a mo:ter, and then lay the ſame moiſt vpon the Wart, (but let it touch no place elſe as nære as you can) and it will cleane periſh the Wart and take it away in one night: but if the Wart be vpon the face: then take a beane leafe and couer your eyes therewith, that no part of the Medicine come into them, and if there be no Beane leaues to be had: then take a little pæce of white leather and couer them.

Alſo take the heart o:r pyth of a red Colewoort ſtamped well and tempred well with a little Hunny and the Wart rubd oftentimes well therewith, and it will take it away.

Likewiſe take 3. o:r 4 handfulls of Wilde Tanſie, and 2. penyw o:rth of May Butter vnſalted, and 2. penyw o:rth of Quickſiluer, (and mince the Tanſie ſmall, and then put it to the Butter, and ſet it on the fire, & let them boyle well together, (that done) take the ſame from of the fire againe, and then ſtraine it th:rough a fine lunnen cloath, but put in your Quickſiluer firſt before you ſtraine it, & let it be well mingled with the reſt, and then anoint the place therewith, where the warts are, and this will take them cleane away.

Alſo take the Woodbinde and ſeeth it in faire running Water with Allow from a pottle to a quart and then wash the place where the Warts are and this will take them quite away.

To Wormes.

CHAP. 784.

¶ A good Medicine to kill all manner of Wormes in mans body.

TAKE Plantine leaues and roots & Grouncell of ech of the a like quantitie, stampe and straine them with a pinte of good Malmsie, and warme it & giue it the patient to drinke, for the space of 3 dayes together, and it will slea both the wormes in the Mawe or else where. Prob. est

Also take Aqua composita, that is made of hearbs and wash the breast of the Child therewith: then take a little powder of Mirrh, and beat it verye fine and straw it likewise vpon the brest of the Child after it hath bin well washed, and lay a warme cloth to it and so let it remaine for 24. houres together, and this will speadely kill all the wormes.

Also take Violet leaues, Burrage and Succory of ech of them a like quantitie and 2 or 3. Fennell rootes and a few Parsly rootes, one braunch of Rosemary and a little Time, one handfull of Reysons of the Sunne (the stones cleane puked out) and then binde the hearbs together, and then take a small young Pullet or a Hen, & make a little broath thereof and boyle the hearbs therein, and when it is boyled, then take 6. spoonefulls of the same broath, and put into it, Sirop of Roses and let it be molten therein, and then giue it the patient to drinke, and this will helpe him or her, &c.

FINIS.